

**The
First Church of Christ
Scientist
and Miscellany**

by
Mary Baker Eddy

Discoverer and Founder of Christian Science
and Author of Science and Health with
Key to the Scriptures

Published by the
Trustees under the Will of Mary Baker G. Eddy
Boston, U.S.A.

Copyright, 1913
By the Trustees under the Will of
Mary Baker G. Eddy

*All rights reserved, including that of translation into foreign
languages, including the Scandinavian*

Printed in the United States of America

Foreword

1 Lord God of Hosts, be with us yet;
 Lest we forget — lest we forget !
3 — Kipling's *Recessional*

IN these stirring times of church building, when the
attention of the whole world is fixed on Christian Sci-
6 ence, when the growth and prosperity of the Cause are
 matters of general wonderment and frequent comment,
 when the right hand of fellowship is being extended to
9 this people by other Christian denominations, when pop-
 ularity threatens to supersede persecution, it is well
 for earnest and loyal Christian Scientists to fortify them-
12 selves against the mesmerism of personal pride and self-
 adulation by recalling the following historical facts: —

1. That Mary Baker Eddy discovered Christian Sci-
15 ence in 1866, and established the Cause on a sound basis
 by healing the sick and reforming the sinner quickly
 and completely, and doing this work "without money and
18 without price."

2. That in 1875, after nine years of arduous prelimi-
nary labor, she wrote and published the Christian Sci-
21 ence textbook, "Science and Health with Key to the
 Scriptures;" that over four hundred thousand copies of
 this book have been sold — an unparalleled record for
24 a work of this description; that it has healed multi-
 tudes of disease and has revealed God to well-nigh

Page vi

1 countless numbers — facts which prove, (1) that Science
 and Health does not need to be interpreted to those who
3 are earnestly seeking Truth; (2) that it is not possible
 to state truth absolutely in a simpler or more pleasing
 form.

6 3. That no one on earth to-day, aside from Mrs.
 Eddy, knows anything about Christian Science except
 as he has learned it from her and from her writings; and
9 Christian Scientists are honest only as they give her full
 credit for this extraordinary work.

4. That Mrs. Eddy organized The First Church of
12 Christ, Scientist, in Boston, Mass., devised its church
 government, originated its form of public worship, wrote
 its Church Manual and Tenets, and always has been
15 and is now its guide, guardian, Leader, and wise and
 unerring counsellor.

18 5. That Mrs. Eddy founded *The Christian Science*
19 *Journal* in 1883, was its first editor and for years the
20 principal contributor to its columns; that she organized
21 The Christian Science Publishing Society, which in 1898,
22 with its assets valued at forty-five thousand dollars,
23 she made over to trustees under agreement to pay all
24 future profits to her church; that at the same time she
25 presented to her church the property at 95 and 97
26 Falmouth Street, then occupied by the Publishing So-
27 ciety and valued at twenty-five thousand dollars, reserv-
ing for herself only a place for the publishing of her
works; that she established the *Christian Science Sentinel*
and authorized *Der Herold der Christian Science*, both of

Page vii

1 which, together with *The Christian Science Journal*, are
the property of the Publishing Society.

3 Strive it ever so hard, The Church of Christ, Scientist,
4 can never do for its Leader what its Leader has done
5 for this church; but its members can so protect their
6 own thoughts that they are not unwittingly made to de-
7 prive their Leader of her rightful place as the revelator
8 to this age of the immortal truths testified to by Jesus
9 and the prophets.

10 Deeds, not words, are the sound test of love; and
11 the helpfulness of consistent and constant right think-
12 ing — intelligent thinking untainted by the emotionalism
which is largely self-glorification — is a reasonable service
which all Christian Scientists can render their Leader.

15 — *The Christian Science Journal*, May, 1906

Part I

The First Church of Christ
Scientist

CHAPTER I — "CHOOSE YE"

1 MESSAGE FROM MARY BAKER EDDY ON THE OCCASION OF THE
DEDICATION OF THE EXTENSION OF THE
3 MOTHER CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, JUNE 10, 1906

MY BELOVED BRETHREN: — The divine might of
Truth demands well-doing in order to demon-
6 strate truth, and this not alone in accord with human
desire but with spiritual power. St. John writes: "Blessed
are they that do His commandments, that they may have
9 right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates
into the city." The sear leaves of faith without works,
scattered abroad in Zion's waste places, appeal to re-
12 formers, "Show me thy faith by thy works."

Christian Science is not a dweller apart in royal solitude;
it is not a law of matter, nor a transcendentalism that
15 heals only the sick. This Science is a law of divine Mind,
a persuasive animus, an unerring impetus, an ever-present
help. Its presence is felt, for it acts and acts wisely,
18 always unfolding the highway of hope, faith, understand-
ing. It is the higher criticism, the higher hope, and its
effect on man is mainly this — that the good which has
21 come into his life, examination compels him to think
genuine, whoever did it. A Christian Scientist verifies
his calling. *Choose ye!*

Page 4

1 When, by losing his faith in matter and sin, one finds
the spirit of Truth, then he practises the Golden Rule
3 spontaneously; and obedience to this rule spiritualizes
man, for the world's *volens volens* cannot enthrall it.
Lust, dishonesty, sin, disable the student; they preclude
6 the practice or efficient teaching of Christian Science, the
truth of man's being. The Scripture reads: "He that
taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy
9 of me." On this basis, how many are following the
Way-shower? We follow Truth only as we follow truly,
meekly, patiently, spiritually, blessing saint and sinner
12 with the leaven of divine Love which woman has put
into Christendom and medicine.

A genuine Christian Scientist loves Protestant and

15 Catholic, D.D. and M.D., — loves all who love God,
good; and he loves his enemies. It will be found that,
18 instead of opposing, such an individual subserves the
interests of both medical faculty and Christianity, and
they thrive together, learning that Mind-power is good
will towards men. Thus unfolding the true metal in
21 character, the iron in human nature rusts away; honesty
and justice characterize the seeker and finder of Christian
Science.

24 The pride of place or power is the prince of this world
that hath nothing in Christ. Our great Master said:
27 "Except ye . . . become as little children, ye shall not
enter into the kingdom of heaven," — the reign of right-
eousness, the glory of good, healing the sick and saving
the sinner. The height of my hope must remain. Glory
30 be to Thee, Thou God most high and nigh.

Whatever is not divinely natural and demonstrably
true, in ethics, philosophy, or religion, is not of God but

Page 5

1 originates in the minds of mortals. It is the Adam-
dream according to the Scriptural allegory, in which
3 man is supposed to start from dust and woman to be
the outcome of man's rib, — marriage synonymous with
legalized lust, and the offspring of sense the murderers
6 of their brothers!

Wholly apart from this mortal dream, this illusion and
delusion of sense, Christian Science comes to reveal man
9 as God's image, His idea, coexistent with Him — God
giving all and man having all that God gives. Whence,
then, came the creation of matter, sin, and death, mortal
12 pride and power, prestige or privilege? The First Com-
mandment of the Hebrew Decalogue, "Thou shalt have
no other gods before me," and the Golden Rule are the
15 all-in-all of Christian Science. They are the spiritual
idealism and realism which, when realized, constitute a
Christian Scientist, heal the sick, reform the sinner, and
18 rob the grave of its victory. The spiritual understanding
which demonstrates Christian Science, enables the devout
Scientist to worship, not an unknown God, but Him whom,
21 understanding even in part, he continues to love more and
to serve better.

24 Beloved, I am not with you *in propria persona* at this
memorable dedication and communion season, but I am
with you "in spirit and in truth," lovingly thanking your
generosity and fidelity, and saying virtually what the
27 prophet said: Continue to choose whom ye will serve.

30 Forgetting the Golden Rule and indulging sin, men cannot serve God; they cannot demonstrate the omnipotence of divine Mind that heals the sick and the sinner. Human will may mesmerize and mislead man; divine wisdom, never. Indulging deceit is like the defendant

Page 6

1 arguing for the plaintiff in favor of a decision which the defendant knows will be turned against himself.

3 We cannot serve two masters. Do we love God
supremely? Are we honest, just, faithful? Are we true
6 to ourselves? "God is not mocked: for whatsoever a
man soweth, that shall he also reap." To abide in our
unselfed better self is to be done forever with the sins
9 of the flesh, the wrongs of human life, the tempter and
temptation, the smile and deceit of damnation. When
we have overcome sin in all its forms, men may revile us
and despitefully use us, and we shall rejoice, "for great
12 is [our] reward in heaven."

You have dexterously and wisely provided for The
15 Mother Church of Christ, Scientist, a magnificent temple
wherein to enter and pray. Greatly impressed and
encouraged thereby, deeply do I thank you for this proof
of your progress, unity, and love. The modest edifice
18 of The Mother Church of Christ, Scientist, began with
the cross; its excelsior extension is the crown. The room
of your Leader remains in the beginning of this edifice,
21 evidencing the praise of babes and the word which
proceedeth out of the mouth of God. Its crowning ultimate
rises to a mental monument, a superstructure high
24 above the work of men's hands, even the outcome of
their hearts, giving to the material a spiritual significance
— the speed, beauty, and achievements of goodness.
27 Methinks this church is the one edifice on earth which
most prefigures self-abnegation, hope, faith; love catching
a glimpse of glory.

CHAPTER II

THE EXTENSION OF THE MOTHER CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST: ITS INCEPTION, CONSTRUCTION, AND DEDICATION

MRS. EDDY'S MESSAGE TO THE MOTHER CHURCH, JUNE 15, 1902

3

[Extract]

HERE allow me to interpolate some matters of business that ordinarily find no place in my Message.
6 It is a privilege to acquaint communicants with the financial transactions of this church, so far as I know them, and especially before making another united effort
9 to purchase more land and enlarge our church edifice so as to seat the large number who annually favor us with their presence on Communion Sunday.

THE ANNUAL MEETING OF THE MOTHER CHURCH, JUNE 18, 1902 — TWO MILLION DOLLARS PLEDGED

15 Edward A. Kimball, C.S.D., offered the following motion: —

18 "Recognizing the necessity for providing an auditorium for The Mother Church that will seat four or five thousand persons, and acting in behalf of ourselves and the Christian Scientists of the world, we agree to contribute

Page 8

1 any portion of two million dollars that may be necessary for this purpose."

3 In support of the motion, Mr. Kimball said in part:
"Our denomination is palpably outgrowing the institutional end thereof. We need to keep pace with our own
6 growth and progress. The necessity here indicated is beyond cavil; beyond resistance in your thought."

Judge William G. Ewing, in seconding the motion, said: —

9 "As we have the best church in the world, and as we have the best expression of the religion of Jesus Christ,
12 let us have the best material symbol of both of these, and in the best city in the world.

15 "Now I am sure that I have but expressed the universal
voice of Christian Scientists, that there should be some-
thing done, and done immediately, to make reasonable
18 accommodation for the regular business of the Christian
Science church, and I believe really, with my faint
knowledge of arithmetic and the relationship of figures,
21 that a church of twenty-four thousand members should
have a seating capacity of more than nine hundred, if
they are all to get in."

The motion was carried unanimously.

Greeting from the Church to Mrs. Eddy

24 "Ten thousand Christian Scientists from throughout
the world, convened in annual business meeting in
Boston, send our greeting to you, whom we recognize
27 as logically the natural and indispensable Leader of our
religious denomination and its activity.

30 "Since the last report, in 1900, one hundred and five
new churches or congregations have been added, and

Page 9

1 those previously established have had large accessions
to their membership. In recognition of the necessity for
3 providing an audience-room in The Mother Church which
will seat four or five thousand persons, we have agreed to
contribute any portion of two million dollars that may
6 be needed for that purpose.

9 "The instinctive gratitude which not only impels the
Christian to turn in loving thankfulness to his heavenly
Father, but induces him to glory in every good deed and
thought on the part of every man — this would be scant
indeed if it did not continually move us to utter our grati-
12 tude to you and declare the depth of our affection and
esteem.

15 "To you, who are standing in the forefront of the effort
for righteous reform, we modestly renew the hope and
desire that we may worthily follow with you in the way
of salvation through Christ."

OUR LEADER'S THANKS

21 *To the Members of The Mother Church:* — I am bankrupt
in thanks to you, my beloved brethren, who at our last
annual meeting pledged yourselves with startling grace
to contribute any part of two millions of dollars towards
the purchase of more land for its site, and to enlarge

24 our church edifice in Boston. I never before felt poor
in thanks, but I do now, and will draw on God for
27 the amount I owe you, till I am satisfied with what my
heart gives to balance accounts.

MARY BAKER EDDY

PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,
July 21, 1902

1 The First Church of Christ, Scientist

Christian Science Sentinel, May 16, 1903

3 It is inevitable that the transforming influence of
Christian Science should improve the thought, enlarge the
favorable expectation, and augment the achievements of
its followers. It was inevitable that this mighty impulse
6 for good should have externalized itself, ten years ago,
in an edifice for The Mother Church. It is inevitable
that this same impulsion should now manifest itself in a
9 beautiful, ample building, embodying the best of design,
material, and situation.

12 Some money has been paid in towards the fund, and
some of the churches and other organizations have taken
steps in this direction, but the time is at hand, now, for
this entire donation to be specifically subscribed as to
15 amount and date of payment. No appeal has ever been
made in this behalf, and it is probable that none will be
made or ever be needed. It is doubtful if the Cause of
18 Christian Science could prosper, in any particular, on the
basis of fretful or reluctant sacrifice on the part of its
people. Christian Scientists are not expected to contrib-
21 ute money against their will or as the result of impor-
tunity or entreaty on the part of some one else.

24 They will provide the money necessary to this end,
because they recognize the importance of The Mother
Church to the Cause. They realize that there must be
a prosperous parent church, in order to insure the pros-
27 perity of the branch churches; indeed, they know that
it is the prosperous growth of this movement which
now necessitates this onward step. They know that
30 their own individual welfare is closely interwoven with
the general welfare of the Cause.

Page 11

1 Notwithstanding the fact that as Christian Scientists
we are as yet but imperfect followers of the perfect Christ,
3 and although we may falter or stumble or loiter by the
way, we know that the Leader of this movement, Mrs.
Eddy, has been constantly at her post during all the
6 storms that have surged against her for a generation.
She has been the one of all the world who has encountered
the full force of antagonism. We know, too, that during
9 these years she has not tried to guide us by means of
forced marches, but has waited for us to grow into readi-
ness for each step, and we know that in all this time she
12 has never urged upon us a step that did not result in our
welfare.

15 A year ago she quietly alluded to the need of our
Mother Church. She knew that we were ready; the re-
18 sponse was instant, spontaneous. Later on she expressed
much gratification because of prompt and liberal action,
and it needs no special insight to predict that she will be
21 cheered and encouraged to know that, having seized upon
this privilege and opportunity, we have also made good
the pledge.

Editorial in *Christian Science Sentinel*, May 16, 1903

24 Our readers have been informed of the purchase of the
land upon which the new building will be erected, and
that this land has been paid for. The location is, there-
27 fore, determined. The size of the building was decided
last June, but there still remained for definite decision
the amount to be expended and the date for commen-
30 cing building operations. The pledge of the annual
meeting was "any portion of two million dollars that

Page 12

1 may be necessary for this purpose," and this of course
3 carried the implication that work should be commenced
as soon as the money in hand justified the letting of
contracts.

6 The spontaneous and liberal donations which enabled
those having the work in charge to secure the large
parcel of land adjoining The Mother Church, gives
9 promise of the speedy accumulation of a sum sufficient
to justify the decision of these remaining problems.
Each person interested must remember, however, that
12 his individual desires, both as to the amount to be
expended and the date of commencing work, will be best
evidenced by the liberality and promptness of his own
contribution.

15 [Mrs. Eddy in *Christian Science Sentinel*, May 30, 1903]

NOW AND THEN

18 This was an emphatic rule of St. Paul: "Behold, now
is the accepted time." A lost opportunity is the great-
est of losses. Whittier mourned it as what "might
21 have been." We own no past, no future, we pos-
sess only *now*. If the reliable *now* is carelessly lost in
speaking or in acting, it comes not back again. What-
24 ever needs to be done which cannot be done now,
God prepares the way for doing; while that which can
be done now, but is not, increases our indebtedness to
God. Faith in divine Love supplies the ever-present

27 help and *now*, and gives the power to "act in the living
present."

30 The dear children's good deeds are gems in the settings
of manhood and womanhood. The good they desire to

Page 13

1 do, they insist upon doing now. They speculate neither
3 on the past, present, nor future, but, taking no thought
for the morrow, act in God's time.

6 A book by Benjamin Wills Newton, called "Thoughts
on the Apocalypse," published in London, England, in
1853, was presented to me in 1903 by Mr. Marcus
Holmes. This was the first that I had even heard of
9 it. When scanning its interesting pages, my attention
was arrested by the following: "The church at Jerusalem,
like a sun in the centre of its system, had other churches,
like so many planets, revolving around it. It was
12 strictly a *mother* and a ruling church." According to
his description, the church of Jerusalem seems to pre-
figure The Mother Church of Christ, Scientist, in
15 Boston.

18 I understand that the members of The Mother Church,
out of loving hearts, pledged to this church in Boston
any part of two millions of money with which to build
an ample temple dedicate to God, to Him "who forgiveth
21 all thine iniquities; *who healeth all thy diseases*; who
redeemeth thy life from destruction; who crowneth thee
with lovingkindness and tender mercies; who satisfieth
thy mouth with good things; so that thy youth is renewed
24 like the eagle's," — to build a temple the spiritual spire
of which will reach the stars with divine overtures, holy
harmony, reverberating through all cycles of systems and
27 spheres.

30 Because Christian Scientists virtually pledged this
munificent sum not only to my church but to Him who
returns it unto them after many days, their loving giving
has been blessed. It has crystallized into a foundation
for our temple, and it will continue to "prosper in the

Page 14

1 thing whereto [God, Spirit] sent it." In the *now* they
brought their tithes into His storehouse. *Then*, when
3 this bringing is consummated, God will pour them out a
blessing above the song of angels, beyond the ken of
mortals — a blessing that two millions of love currency

6 will bring to be discerned in the near future as a gleam
of reality; not a madness and nothing, but a sanity
9 and something from the individual, stupendous, Godlike
agency of man.

Editorial in *Christian Science Sentinel*, January 2, 1904

12 A few days ago we received a letter from a friend in
another city, saying that he had just been informed —
and his informant claimed to have good authority for the
15 statement — that the entire amount required to complete
The Mother Church building fund had been paid in;
consequently further payments or subscriptions were not
desired.

18 Our friend very promptly and emphatically pro-
nounced the story a fabrication of the evil one, and he
was entirely right in doing so. If the devil were really
21 an entity, endowed with genius and inspiration, he could
not have invented a more subtle lie with which to en-
snare a generous and loyal people.

24 As a matter of fact, the building fund is not complete,
but it is in such a healthy state that building operations
have been commenced, and they will be carried on without
27 interruption until the church is finished. The rapidity
with which the work will be pushed forward necessitates
large payments of money, and it is desirable that the con-
30 tributions to the building fund keep pace with the dis-
bursements.

Page 15

1 [*Christian Science Sentinel*, March 5, 1904]

AMENDMENT TO BY-LAW

3 Section 3 of Article XLI (XXXIV in revised edition) of
the Church By-laws has been amended to read as follows: —

6 THE MOTHER CHURCH BUILDING. — SECTION 3. The
edifice erected in 1894 for The First Church of Christ,
Scientist, in Boston, Mass., shall neither be demolished
nor removed from the site where it was built, without the
9 written consent of the Pastor Emeritus, Mary Baker
Eddy.

COMMUNION, 1904

12 *My Beloved Brethren:* — My heart goes out to you as
ever in daily desire that the Giver of all good transform
you into His own image and likeness. Already I have

15 said to you all that you are able to bear now, and thanking
 you for your gracious reception of it I close with Kate
 Hankey's excellent hymn, —

18 I love to tell the story,
 Of unseen things above,
 Of Jesus and his glory,
 21 Of Jesus and his love.
 I love to tell the story,
 Because I know 'tis true;
 24 It satisfies my longings,
 As nothing else can do.

I love to tell the story;
 27 For those who know it best
 Seem hungering and thirsting
 To hear it like the rest.
 30 And when, in scenes of glory,
 I sing the NEW, NEW SONG,
 'Twill be the OLD, OLD STORY
 33 That I have loved so long.

Page 16

EXTRACT FROM THE TREASURER'S REPORT, JUNE 14, 1904

3 The report of Mr. Stephen A. Chase, treasurer of the
 building fund of The Mother Church, made to the
 annual meeting, showed that a total of \$425,893.66 had
 6 been received up to and including May 31, 1904, and that
 there was a balance of \$226,285.73 on hand on that date,
 after paying out the sum of \$ 199,607.93, which included
 9 the purchase price of the land for the site of the new
 building.

THE CORNER-STONE LAID

12 The corner-stone of the new auditorium for The Mother
 Church in Boston was laid Saturday, July 16, 1904, at
 eight o'clock in the forenoon. In addition to the members
 15 of the Christian Science Board of Directors, who have
 the work directly in charge, there were present on this
 occasion: Mr. Alfred Farlow, President of The Mother
 Church; Prof. Hermann S. Hering, First Reader; Mrs.
 18 Ella E. Williams, Second Reader; Mr. Charles Brigham
 and Mr. E. Noyes Whitcomb, respectively the architect
 and the builder of the new edifice.

21 The order of the services, which were conducted by the
 First Reader, was as follows: —

Scripture reading, Isaiah 28: 16, 17, —

24 "Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I lay in
Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious
27 corner stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall
not make haste.

"Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteous-
ness to the plummet: and the hail shall sweep away the

Page 17

1 refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding
place."

3 Also, 1 Peter 2: 1-6, —

"Wherefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and
hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings,

6 "As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word,
that ye may grow thereby:

"If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious.

9 "To whom coming, as unto a living stone, disallowed
indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

12 "Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house,
an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, accept-
able to God by Jesus Christ.

15 "Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture,
Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious:
and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded."

18 The reading of selections from "Science and Health
with Key to the Scriptures" by Mary Baker Eddy, —

Page 241, lines 13-30

" 136, " 1-5, 9-14

" 137, " 16-5

" 583, " 12-19

" 35, " 20-25

24 This was followed by a few moments of silent prayer
and the audible repetition of the Lord's Prayer with its
27 spiritual interpretation, as given in the Christian Science
textbook, after which the following extracts from Mrs.
Eddy's writings were read: —

30 "Hitherto, I have observed that in proportion as this
church has smiled on His 'little ones,' He has blessed
her. Throughout my entire connection with The Mother

Page 18

1 Church, I have seen, that in the ratio of her love for
others, hath His love been bestowed upon her; water-
3 ing her waste places, and enlarging her borders.

"One thing I have greatly desired, and again earnestly
request, namely, that Christian Scientists, here and else-
6 where, pray daily for themselves; not verbally, nor on
bended knee, but mentally, meekly, and importunately.
When a hungry heart petitions the divine Father-Mother
9 God for bread, it is not given a stone, — but more grace,
obedience, and love. If this heart, humble and trustful,
faithfully asks divine Love to feed it with the bread of
12 heaven, health, holiness, it will be conformed to a fitness
to receive the answer to its desire; then will flow into it
the 'river of His pleasure,' the tributary of divine Love,
15 and great growth in Christian Science will follow, — even
that joy which finds one's own in another's good." (Mis-
cellaneous Writings, p. 127.)

18 "Beloved brethren, the love of our loving Lord was
never more manifest than in its stern condemnation of all
error, wherever found. I counsel thee, rebuke and exhort
21 one another. Love all Christian churches for the gospel's
sake; and be exceedingly glad that the churches are united
in purpose, if not in method, to close the war between
24 flesh and Spirit, and to fight the good fight till God's will
be witnessed and done on earth as in heaven." (Christian
Science *versus* Pantheism, p. 13.)

27 The corner-stone was then laid by the members of the
Christian Science Board of Directors. It contained the
following articles: The Holy Bible; "Science and Health
30 with Key to the Scriptures" and all other published
writings of the Rev. Mary Baker Eddy, the Discoverer

Page 19

1 and Founder of Christian Science; Christian Science
Hymnal; "The Mother Church;" the current numbers of
3 *The Christian Science Journal*, *Christian Science Sentinel*,
Der Herold der Christian Science, and the *Christian Science*
Quarterly.

6 The ceremony concluded with the repetition of "the
scientific statement of being," from Science and Health
(p. 468), and the benediction, 2 Corinthians 13:14:
9 "The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of
God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you
all. Amen."

UNSELFISH LOYALTY

To one of the many branch churches which contributed
their local church building funds to The Mother Church
15 **building fund, Mrs. Eddy wrote as follows: —**

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, Colorado Springs, Col.

18 *Beloved Brethren:* — It is conceded that our shadows
follow us in the sunlight wherever we go; but I ask for
more, even this: That this dear church shall be pursued
21 by her *substance*, the immortal fruition of her unselfed
love, and that her charity, which "seeketh not her
own" but another's good, shall reap richly the reward of
24 goodness.

Those words of our holy Way-shower, vibrant through
time and eternity with acknowledgment of exemplary
27 giving, no doubt fill the memory and swell the hearts of
the members of The Mother Church, because of that gift
which you so sacredly bestowed towards its church build-
30 ing fund. These are applicable words: "Verily I say
unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached

Page 20

1 throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done
shall be spoken of for a memorial of her." (Mark 14: 9.)
3 Gratefully yours in Christ,
MARY BAKER EDDY
PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,
6 September 1, 1904

HOLIDAY GIFTS

9 *Beloved Students:* — The holidays are coming, and I
trow you are awaiting on behalf of your Leader the
loving liberty of their license. May I relieve you of
selecting, and name your gifts to her, in advance?
12 Send her only what God gives to His church. Bring
all your tithes into His storehouse, and what you would
expend for presents to her, please add to your givings
15 to The Mother Church building fund, and let this
suffice for her rich portion in due season. Send no gifts
to her the ensuing season, but the evidences of glorious
18 growth in Christian Science.

MARY BAKER EDDY

21 PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,
October 31, 1904

A WORD FROM THE DIRECTORS, MAY, 1905

24 In view of the fact that a general attendance of the
members of The Mother Church at the communion
and annual meeting in Boston entails the expenditure
27 of a large amount of money, and the further fact that
it is important that the building fund of The Mother
Church should be completed as early as possible, it has
30 been decided to omit this year the usual large gathering
in Boston, and to ask the members to contribute to

Page 21

1 the building fund the amount which they would have
expended in such an event.

3 We all know of the loving self-sacrifices which have been
made by many of the branch churches in transferring to
this fund the money which had been collected for the
6 purpose of building church homes of their own, and it will
thus be seen that the course suggested will not only
hasten the completion of The Mother Church, but will
9 also advance the erection of many branch churches.
We therefore feel sure that all Christian Scientists will
gladly forego a visit to Boston at this time, in order to
12 contribute more liberally to the building fund and thereby
aid the progress of our Cause throughout the world.

15 Christian Scientists have learned from experience that
divine Love more than compensates for every seeming
trial and deprivation in our loyalty to Truth, and it is
but right to expect that those who are willing to forego
18 their anticipated visit this year will receive a greater
blessing — "good measure, pressed down, and shaken
together, and running over." The local members, who
21 have always experienced much pleasure in welcoming
their brethren from far and near, and who have antici-
pated much joy in meeting very many of them this year,
24 will feel that they have been called upon to make no less
sacrifice than have others; but we are confident that
they too will be blessed, and that all will rejoice in the
27 glad reunion upon the completion of the new edifice in
Boston.

30 IRA O. KNAPP, JOSEPH ARMSTRONG,
WILLIAM B. JOHNSON, STEPHEN A. CHASE,
ARCHIBALD McLELLAN,
The Christian Science Board of Directors

Page 22

THE ANNUAL MEETING, JUNE 13, 1905

Extract from the Clerk's Report

3 In the year 1902 our Leader saw the need of a larger
edifice for the home of The Mother Church, one that
6 would accommodate the constantly increasing attendance
at all the services, and the large gatherings at the annual
meeting; and, at the annual meeting in June, 1902, a
9 sum of money adequate to erect such a building was
pledged. Christian Scientists have contributed already
for this grand and noble purpose, but let us not be uncon-
12 sciously blind to the further needs of the building fund,
in order to complete this great work, nor wait to be urged
or to be shown the absolute necessity of giving.

15 Since 1866, almost forty years ago, — almost forty
years in the wilderness, — our beloved Leader and teacher,
Mrs. Eddy, the Founder of Christian Science, has labored
18 for the regeneration of mankind; and time has put its
seal of affirmation upon every purpose she has set in
motion, and the justification of her labors is the fruit.
21 In these years of work she has shown wisdom, faith, and
a spiritual discernment of the needs of the present and of
the future that is nothing less than God-bestowed.

24 In years to come the moral and the physical effects
produced by The Mother Church, and by the advanced
position taken by our Pastor Emeritus and Leader, will
27 appear in their proper perspective. Is it not therefore
the duty of all who have touched the healing hem of
Christian Science, to get immediately into the proper
30 perspective of the meaning of the erection of the new
edifice of The First Church of Christ, Scientist, in
Boston?

Page 23

1 It is not necessary for us to delay our contributions in
order to find out how much our neighbor has given, or to
3 compute by the total membership of The Mother Church
what amount each shall send the Treasurer. The divine
6 Love that prompted the desire, and supplied the means to
consummate the erection of the present edifice in 1894, is
still with us, and will bless us so long as we follow His
commands.

Extract from the Treasurer's Report

Building Fund: — Amount on hand June 1, 1905,
\$303,189.41; expenditures June 1, 1904 to May 31, 1905,
12 \$388,663.15; total receipts June 19, 1902 to June 1,
1905, \$891,460.49.

Amount necessary to complete the sum of \$2,000,000

15 pledged at the annual meeting, 1902, \$1,108,539.51.

Greeting to Mrs. Eddy from the Annual Meeting

18 *Beloved Teacher and Leader:* — The members of your
church, The Mother Church, The First Church of Christ,
Scientist, in Boston, Mass., in annual business meeting
21 assembled, send their loyal and loving greetings to you,
the Discoverer and Founder of Christian Science and
author of its textbook.

24 We rejoice greatly that the walls of our new edifice are
rising, not only to faith but also to sight; that this temple,
which represents the worship of Spirit, with its inseparable
27 accompaniment, the Christ-healing, is being built in our
day; and that we have the privilege of participating
in the work of its erection. As the stately structure
grows, and stone is laid upon stone, those who pass by are

Page 24

1 impelled to ask, What means this edifice? and they learn
that the truth which Christ Jesus revealed — the truth
3 which makes free — is to-day being proven and is ready
to heal all who accept its divine ministry. We congrat-
6 ulate you that the building is to express in its ample audi-
torium something of the vastness of the truth it represents,
and also to symbolize your unmeasured love for humanity,
9 which inspires you to welcome all mankind to the privi-
leges of this healing and saving gospel. As the walls are
built by the prayers and offerings of the thousands
12 who have been healed through Christian Science, we know
that you rejoice in the unity of thought and purpose
which is thus expressed, showing that The Mother Church
"fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the
15 Lord."

Editorial in *Christian Science Sentinel*, November 25, 1905

18 We are prompted to state, for the benefit of those who
have inquired about the progress of the work on the
extension to The Mother Church, that the erection of the
building is proceeding rapidly; in fact, it is being pushed
21 with the utmost energy, and at the present time there
are no less than fifteen different trades represented. The
beauty of the building, and the substantial and enduring
24 character of its construction, have been remarked by the
many visitors who have recently inspected the work, and
they have gone away with the conviction that the structure
27 is worthy of our Cause and that it will meet the needs of
The Mother Church as well as this can be done by a
building with a seating capacity of five thousand.

30 It therefore occurs to us that there could be no more appropriate time for completing the building fund than

Page 25

1 the present Thanksgiving season; and it is suggested to our readers that there would be great propriety in making a special effort during the coming week to dispose fully and finally of this feature of the demonstration.

[*Christian Science Sentinel*, March 17, 1906]

GIFTS FROM THE CHILDREN

9 The great interest exhibited by the children who attend the Sunday School of The Mother Church is shown by their contributions to the building fund. The following figures are taken from the report of the secretary of the Sunday School and are most gratifying:

12 March 1, 1903 to February 29, 1904, \$621.10; March 1, 1904 to February 28, 1905, \$845.96; March 1, 1905 to February 28, 1906, \$1,112.13; total, \$2,579.19.

CARD

18 Will one and all of my dear correspondents accept this, my answer to their fervid question: Owing to the time consumed in travel, *et cetera*, I cannot be present *in propria persona* at our annual communion and the dedication in June next of The Mother Church of Christ, Scientist. But I shall be with my blessed church "in spirit and in truth."

24 I have faith in the givers and in the builders of this church edifice, — admiration for and faith in the grandeur and sublimity of this superb superstructure, wherein all vanity of victory disappears and the glory of divinity appears in all its promise.

MARY BAKER EDDY

30 PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,
April 8, 1906

Page 26

1 [*Christian Science Sentinel*, April 14, 1906]

ANNOUNCEMENT OF THE DEDICATION

3 The Christian Science Board of Directors takes pleasure
in announcing that the extension of The Mother Church
6 will be dedicated on the date of the annual communion,
Sunday, June 10, 1906.

[*Christian Science Sentinel*, April 28, 1906]

TO THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS

9 *My Beloved Students:* — Your generous check of five
thousand dollars, April 23, 1906, is duly received. You
12 can imagine my gratitude and emotion at the touch of
memory. Your beneficent gift is the largest sum of money
that I have ever received from my church, and quite
15 unexpected at this juncture, but not the less appreciated.
My Message for June 10 is ready for you. It is too
short to be printed in book form, for I thought it better
18 to be brief on this rare occasion. This communion and
dedication include enough of their own.

The enclosed notice I submit to you, and trust that you
will see, as I foresee, the need of it. Now is the time to
21 *throttle the lie* that students worship me or that I claim
their homage. This historical dedication should date
some special reform, and this notice is requisite to give
24 the true animus of our church and denomination.

Lovingly yours,
MARY BAKER EDDY

27 PLEASANT VIEW, Concord, N. H.,
April 23, 1906

Page 27

NOTICE

*To the Beloved Members of my Church, The Mother Church,
3 The First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Boston.* — Divine
Love bids me say: Assemble not at the residence of your
Pastor Emeritus at or about the time of our annual
6 meeting and communion service, for the divine and not
the human should engage our attention at this sacred
season of prayer and praise.

9 MARY BAKER EDDY

NOTICE TO CONTRIBUTORS TO THE BUILDING FUND

12 The contributors to the building fund for the extension
of The Mother Church, The First Church of Christ,
Scientist, in Boston, Mass., are hereby notified that
sufficient funds have been received for the completion of

15 the church building, and the friends are requested to send
no more money to this fund.

18 **STEPHEN A. CHASE,**
Treasurer of the Building Fund

BOSTON, MASS., June 2, 1906

Editorial in *Christian Science Sentinel*, June 9, 1906

21 Christian Scientists will read with much joy and
thanksgiving the announcement made by Mr. Chase in
24 this issue of the *Sentinel* that sufficient funds have been
received by him, as treasurer of the building fund, to
pay all bills in connection with the extension of The
Mother Church, and to most of them the fact that he

Page 28

1 has been able to make this announcement coincident
with the completion of the building will be deeply
3 significant. Our Leader has said in *Science and Health*
(p. 494), "Divine Love always has met and always
will meet every human need," and this has been proved
6 true in the experience of many who have contributed
to the building fund.

9 The treasurer's books will show the dollars and cents
received by him, but they can give no more than a hint of
the unselfish efforts, and in many instances the loving
self-sacrifice, of those who have given so generously to the
12 building of this church. Suffice it to say, however, that
the giving to this fund has stimulated those gentle
qualities which mark the true Christian, and its influence
15 upon the lives of thousands has been of immense value to
them.

18 The significance of this building is not to be found in
the material structure, but in the lives of those who, under
the consecrated leadership of Mrs. Eddy, and following
her example, are doing the works which Jesus said should
21 mark the lives of his followers. It stands as the visible
symbol of a religion which heals the sick and reforms
the sinful as our Master healed and reformed them. It
24 proclaims to the world that Jesus' gospel was for all time
and for all men; that it is as effective to-day as it was
when he preached the Word of God to the multitudes of
27 Judea and healed them of their diseases and their sins.
It speaks for the successful labors of one divinely guided
woman, who has brought to the world the spiritual under-
30 standing of the Scriptures, and whose ministry has revealed
the one true Science and changed the whole aspect of
medicine and theology.

12 congregations were business men come from far distant
points at personal sacrifices of no mean order; profes-
15 sional men, devoted women members, visitors from
Australia, from India, from England, from Germany,
from Switzerland, from South Africa, from Hawaii, from
the coast States.

18 They gave generously of their means in gratitude for the
epoch-making event. The six collections were large, and
when the plates were returned after having been through
21 the congregations, they were heaped high with bills, with
silver, and with gold. Some of these contributions were
one-hundred-dollar bills. Without ostentation and quite
24 voluntarily the Scientists gave a sum surpassing some of
the record collections secured by evangelists for the work
of Christianity.

27 Though the church was filled for the service at half
past seven, and hundreds had to be turned away, by far
the largest crowd of the day applied for admission at the
30 ten o'clock service, and it was representative of the entire
body of the Christian Science church.

Before half past seven the chimes of the new church

Page 31

1 began to play, first the "Communion Hymn," succeeded
by the following hymns throughout the day: "The
3 morning light is breaking;" "Shepherd, show me how
to go;" "Just as I am, without one plea;" "I need
Thee every hour;" "Blest Christmas morn;" "Abide
6 with me;" "Day by day the manna fell;" "Oh, the
clanging bells of time;" "Still, still with Thee;" "O'er
waiting harpstrings of the mind;" Doxology.

9 Promptly at half past six the numerous doors of the
church were thrown open and the public had its first
glimpse of the great structure, the cost of which approxi-
12 mates two millions of dollars, contributed from over the
entire world. The first impression was of vastness, then
of light and cheerfulness, and when the vanguard of the
15 thousands had been seated, expressions of surprise and of
admiration were heard on every hand for the beauty and
the grace of the architecture. The new home for worship
18 that was opened by the Scientists in Boston yesterday
can take a place in the front rank of the world's houses
of worship, and it is no wonder that the first sight which
21 the visitors caught of its interior should have impressed
them as one of the events of their lives.

First Reader William D. McCrackan, accompanied by

24 the Second Reader, Mrs. Laura Carey Conant, and the
soloist for the services, Mrs. Hunt, was on the Readers'
27 platform. Stepping to the front of the platform, when
the congregation had taken their seats, the First Reader
announced simply that they would sing Hymn 161,
written by Mrs. Eddy, as the opening of the dedicatory
30 service. And what singing it was! As though trained
carefully under one leader, the great body of Scientists
joined in the song of praise.

Page 32

1 Spontaneous unanimity and repetition in unison were
two of the most striking features of the services. When,
3 after five minutes of silent communion at the end of the
service, the congregation began to repeat the Lord's
Prayer, they began all together, and their voices rose as
6 one in a heartfelt appeal to the creator.

So good are the acoustic properties of the new structure
that Mr. McCrackan and Mrs. Conant could be heard
9 perfectly in every part of it, and they did not have to lift
their voices above the usual platform tone.

Following the organ voluntary — *Fantasie in E minor*,
12 *Merkel* — the order of service was as follows: —

Hymn 161, from the Hymnal. Words by the Rev.
Mary Baker Eddy.(1)
15 Reading from the Scriptures: Deuteronomy 26: 1, 2,
5-10 (first sentence).
Silent prayer, followed by the audible repetition of the
18 Lord's Prayer with its spiritual interpretation as given in
the Christian Science textbook.
Hymn 166, from the Hymnal.(2)
21 Reading of notices.
Reading of Tenets of The Mother Church.
Collection.
24 Solo, "Communion Hymn," words by the Rev. Mary
Baker Eddy, music by William Lyman Johnson.
Reading of annual Message from the Pastor Emeritus,
27 the Rev. Mary Baker Eddy.
Reading the specially prepared Lesson-Sermon.
After the reading of the Lesson-Sermon, silent com-
30 munion, which concluded with the audible repetition of
the Lord's Prayer.

(1) Hymn 306, (2) Hymn 108, in Revised Hymnal

Page 33

1 Singing the Communion Doxology.
Reading of a despatch from the members of the church

3 to Mrs. Eddy.
Reading of "the scientific statement of being" (Science and Health, p. 468), and the correlative Scripture,
6 1 John 3: 1-3.
The benediction.

The subject of the special Lesson-Sermon was "Adam, Where Art Thou?" the Golden Text: "Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts: and see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting." (Psalms 139: 23, 24.) The responsive reading was from Psalms 15: 1-5; 24: 1-6, 9, 10.

15 1 Lord, who shall abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?
2 He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, and speaketh the truth in his heart.
18 3 He that backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth evil to his neighbor, nor taketh up a reproach against his neighbor.
12 4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoreth them that fear the Lord. He that sweareth to his own hurt, and changeth not.
24 5 He that putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doeth these things shall never be moved.
27 1 The earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.
30 2 For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

Page 34

1 3 Who shall ascend into the hill of the Lord? or who shall stand in his holy place?
3 4 He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.
6 5 He shall receive the blessing from the Lord, and righteousness from the God of his salvation.
6 This is the generation of them that seek him, that
9 seek thy face, O Jacob.
9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates; even lift them up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in.
12 10 Who is this King of glory? The Lord of hosts, he is the King of glory.

15 The Lesson-Sermon consisted of the following citations from the Bible and "Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures" by the Rev. Mary Baker Eddy, and was read by Mr. McCrackan and Mrs. Conant: —

18		I	
	The Bible		Science and Health (1)
21	Genesis 3: 9-11 Proverbs 8: 1, 4, 7 Mark 2: 15-17		224: 22 559: 8-10, 19 181: 21-25 307: 31-8

24		II	
	Psalms 51: 1-3, 6, 10, 12, 13, 17		308: 8, 16-28 <i>This; Jacob</i> 323: 19-24, 28-32 <i>When; The effects</i>

30 (1)The Science and Health references in this lesson are according to the 1913 edition.

Page 35

1		III	
	The Bible		Science and Health
3	Hebrews 11: 1, 3, 6 Proverbs 3: 5, 6 Job 28: 20, 23, 28		297: 20 <i>Faith</i> 241: 23-27 275: 25
6	1 Corinthians 14: 20		505: 21-28 <i>Under- standing</i> 536: 8
9		IV	
12	Psalms 86: 15, 16 Matthew 9: 2-8		345: 31 337: 10 525: 4 494: 30-2 <i>Our Master</i> 476: 32-4 171: 4
15		V	
18	Mark 12: 30, 31 John 21: 1 (first clause), 14-17 1 John 4: 21		9: 17-21 <i>Dost thou</i> 53: 8-11 54:29- 1 560: 11-19, 22 <i>The great; Abuse</i> 565: 18-22
21		VI	

- 24 John 21: 4-6, 9, 12, 13 34: 29-29
Revelation 3: 20
Revelation 7: 13,14,16,17
- 27 During the progress of each service, First Reader
William D. McCrackan read to the congregation the

Page 36

1 dedicatory Message from their teacher and Leader, Mrs.
Mary Baker Eddy.

3 The telegram from the church to Mrs. Eddy was read
by Mr. Edward A. Kimball of Chicago, and the five
6 thousand present rose as one to indicate their approval
of it.

REV. MARY BAKER EDDY, *Pastor Emeritus*

9 *Beloved Teacher and Leader:* — The members of your
church have assembled at this sacred time to commune
with our infinite heavenly Father and again to consecrate
12 all that we are or hope to be to a holy Christian service
that shall be acceptable unto God.

15 Most of us are here because we have been delivered from
beds of sickness or withheld from open graves or reclaimed
from vice or redeemed from obdurate sin. We have ex-
changed the tears of sorrow for the joy of repentance and
18 the peace of a more righteous living, and now with blessed
accord we are come, in humility, to pour out our gratitude
to God and to bear witness to the abundance of salvation
through His divine Christ.

21 At this altar, dedicated to the only true God, we who
have been delivered from the depths increase the measure
of our devotion to the daily life and purpose which are in
24 the image and likeness of God.

27 By these stately walls; by this sheltering dome; by
all the beauty of color and design, the Christian Scientists
of the world, in tender affection for the cause of human
weal, have fulfilled a high resolve and set up this taber-
nacle, which is to stand as an enduring monument, a sign
30 of your understanding and proof that our Supreme
God, through His power and law, is the natural healer

Page 37

1 of all our diseases and hath ordained the way of salva-
tion of all men from all evil. No vainglorious boast,

3 no pride of circumstances has place within the sacred
confines of this sanctuary. Naught else than the grandeur
6 of humility and the incense of gratitude and compassionate
love can acceptably ascend heavenward from this house of God.

9 It is from the depths of tenderest gratitude, respect,
and affection that we declare again our high appreciation
of all that you have done and continue to do for the everlasting
12 advantage of this race. Through you has been revealed the verity
and rule of the Christianity of Christ which has ever healed the
sick. By your fidelity and the constancy of your obedience during
15 forty years you have demonstrated this Science before the gaze
of universal humanity. By reason of your spiritual achievement the
Cause of Christian Science has been organized and maintained,
18 its followers have prospered, and the philosophy of the ages
transformed. Recognizing the grand truth that God is the supreme
cause of all the activities of legitimate existence, we also recognize
21 that He has made known through your spiritual perception the
substance of Christian Science, and that this church owes itself
and its prosperity to the unbroken activity of your labors,
24 which have been and will still be the pretext for our confident
and favorable expectation.

27 We have read your annual Message to this church.
We are deeply touched by its sweet entreaty, its ineffable
loving-kindness, its wise counsel and admonition.

30 With sacred resolution do we pray that we may give heed
and ponder and obey. We would be glad if our prayers, our
rejoicing, and our love could recompense your

Page 38

1 long sacrifice and bestow upon you the balm of heavenly
joy, but knowing that every perfect gift cometh from
3 above, and that in God is all consolation and comfort,
we rest in this satisfying assurance, while we thank you
and renew the story of our love for you and for all that
6 you are and all that you have done for us.

WILLIAM B. JOHNSON, *Clerk*

9 By means of a carefully trained corps of ushers, numbering
two hundred, there was no confusion in finding seats, and when
all seating space had been filled no more were admitted until
12 the next service. The church was filled for each service in
about twenty minutes, and was emptied in twelve, in spite of
the fact that many of the visitors showed a tendency to tarry
15 to examine the church.

18 It was "children's day" at noon, for the service at half
past twelve was specially reserved for them. They filled
all the seats in the body of the church, and when it came
to the singing, the little ones were not a whit behind their
21 elders, their shrill trebles rising with the roll of the organ
in almost perfect time. In every respect their service was
the same as all the others.

24 There was no more impressive feature of the dedication
than the silent communion. Devout Scientists said after
the service that they would ever carry with them the
memory of it.

THE ANNUAL MEETING, JUNE 12, 1906

30 The annual meeting of The First Church of Christ,
Scientist, in Boston, was held in the extension of The
Mother Church, Tuesday, June 12, at ten o'clock in the

Page 39

1 forenoon, and in order to accommodate those who could
not gain admittance at that hour a second session was held
3 at two o'clock in the afternoon. The meeting was opened
by the President, Rev. William P. McKenzie, who read
from the Bible and Science and Health as follows: —

6	The Bible	Science and Health
	Isaiah 54: 1-5, 10-15, 17	571: 22
9	Revelation 19: 1, 6-9	574: 3-16, 27 <i>The Revela- tor; The very</i> 577: 4

12 Then followed a short silent prayer and the audible
repetition of the Lord's Prayer, in which all joined. The
following list of officers for the ensuing year was read by
the Clerk: —

15 President, Willis F. Gross, C.S.B.; Treasurer, Stephen
A. Chase, C.S.D.; Clerk, William B. Johnson, C.S.D.

In introducing the new President, Mr. McKenzie said: —

18 When I introduce the incoming President, my modest
task will be ended. You will allow me, however, the
privilege of saying a few words of reminder and prophecy.
21 My thoughts revert to a former occasion, when it was my
pleasant duty to preside at an annual meeting when our
Pastor Emeritus, Mrs. Eddy, was present. We remember

24 her graciousness and dignity. We recall the harmonious
tones of her gentle voice. Our hearts were thrilled by her
compassion, and the memory lives with us. But even more
27 distinctly may we realize her presence with us to-day.
Why? Because our own growth in love and unity enables
us to comprehend better the strength and beauty of her
30 character.

Page 40

1 Moreover, this completed extension of The Mother
Church is an evidence to us of her hospitable love. She
3 has desired for years to have her church able to give
more adequate reception to those who hunger and thirst
after practical righteousness; and we are sure that now
6 the branch churches of The Mother Church will also en-
large their hospitality, so that these seekers everywhere
may be satisfied. This will imply the subsidence of criti-
9 cism among workers. It may even imply that some who
have been peacebreakers shall willingly enter into the
blessedness of peacemakers. Nothing will be lost, how-
12 ever, by those who relinquish their cherished resentments,
forsake animosity, and abandon their strongholds of
rivalry. Through rivalries among leaders Christendom
15 became divided into warring sects; but the demand
of this age is for peacemaking, so that Christianity
may more widely reassert its pristine power to bring
18 health and a cure to pain-racked and sorrow-worn hu-
manity. "The wisdom that is from above is first
pure, then peaceable, . . . And the fruit of righteous-
21 ness is sown in peace of them that make peace."
"Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called
the children of God."

24 Our Leader, Mrs. Eddy, has presented to the world the
ideal of Christianity, because she is an exact metaphysician.
She has illustrated what the poet perceived when he
27 said, "All's love, but all's law." She has obeyed the divine
Principle, Love, without regrets and without resistance.
Human sense often rebels against law, hence the proverb:
30 *Dura lex, sed lex* (Hard is the law, nevertheless it is
the law). But by her own blameless and happy life,
as well as by her teachings, our Leader has induced a

Page 41

1 multitude — how great no man can number — to be-
come gladly obedient to law, so that they think rightly
3 or righteously.

No one can change the law of Christian metaphysics,
the law of right thinking, nor in any wise alter its

6 effects. It is a forever fact that the meek and lowly in
heart are blessed and comforted by divine Love. If the
9 proud are lonely and un comforted, it is because they
have thoughts adverse to the law of love. Pride, arro-
gance, and self-will are unmerciful, and so receive judg-
12 ment without mercy; but the law of metaphysics says,
"Blessed are the merciful," and will allow no one to
escape that blessedness, howsoever far he may stray,
15 whatsoever lawlessness of hatred he may practise and
suffer from.

So we see that Christian Science makes no compromise
with evil, sin, wrong, or imperfection, but maintains the
18 perfect standard of truth and righteousness and joy. It
teaches us to rise from sentimental affection which ad-
mires friends and hates enemies, into brotherly love which
21 is just and kind to all and unable to cherish any enmity.
It brings into present and hourly application what Paul
termed "the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus," and
24 shows man that his real estate is one of blessedness. Why
should any one postpone his legitimate joy, and disregard
his lawful inheritance, which is "incorruptible and unde-
27 filed"? Our Leader and teacher not only discovered
Christian Science, but through long years of consecration
has obeyed its every demand, for our sakes as well as
30 for her own; and we begin to understand how illim-
itable is the Love which supports such selfless devotion,
we begin to comprehend the "beauty of holiness," and

Page 42

1 to be truly grateful to her who has depicted its form
and comeliness. We have found it true that "she
3 openeth her mouth with wisdom; and in her tongue is
the law of kindness."

It is my pleasure to introduce to you a faithful follower
6 of this Leader as the President for the coming year, Willis
F. Gross, C.S.B., one who has for many years "witnessed
a good confession" in the practice of Christian Science.
9 You are no doubt already acquainted with him as one of
the helpful contributors to our periodicals, so that any
further words of mine are unnecessary.

12 Mr. Gross, on assuming office, said: —

Beloved Friends: — Most unexpectedly to me came the
call to serve you in this capacity, and I desire to improve
15 this opportunity to express my thanks for the honor con-
ferred upon me. With a heart filled with gratitude for the
countless blessings which have come into my life through
18 Christian Science, I shall endeavor to perform this service
to the best of my ability.

21 It affords me great pleasure to welcome you to our first
annual meeting held in the extension of The Mother
Church. I shall not attempt to speak of the deep signifi-
24 cance of this momentous occasion. I realize that only as
infinite good unfolds in each individual consciousness can
we begin to comprehend, even in small degree, how great
27 is the work that has been inaugurated by our beloved
Leader, how faithful is her allegiance to God, how untiring
are her efforts, and how successful she is in the performance
of her daily tasks.

30 "With a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm"
were the children of Israel delivered from the bondage of

Page 43

1 the Egyptians, but this deliverance did not put them in
possession of the promised land. An unknown wilder-
3 ness was before them, and that wilderness must be con-
quered. The law was given that they might know what
was required of them, that they might have a definite rule
6 of action whereby to order aright the affairs of daily life.
Obedience to the demands of the law revealed the God
of their fathers, and they learned to know Him. During
9 their sojourn in the wilderness they suffered defeats and
met with disappointments, but they learned from experi-
ence and finally became willingly obedient to the voice of
12 their leader. The crossing of the Jordan brought them
into the promised land, and this experience was almost
as marvellous as had been the passage of the Red Sea
15 forty years before. In obedience to the command of
Joshua, twelve stones taken from the midst of the river
were set up on the other side for a memorial. In future
18 generations when it was asked, "What mean ye by these
stones?" it was told them: Israel came over this Jordan
on dry ground.

21 Forty years ago the Science of Christian healing was
revealed to our beloved Leader, the Rev. Mary Baker
Eddy. A few years later she gave us our textbook,
24 "Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures." Obedi-
ence to the teachings of this book has brought us to this
hour. We have learned from experience, and to-day we
27 rejoice that we have found in Christian Science that
which heals and saves.

30 The world looks with wonder upon this grand achieve-
ment, — the completion and dedication of our magnificent
temple, — and many are asking, "What mean ye by these
stones?" The answer is, The way out of the wilderness

Page 44

1 of human beliefs has been revealed. Through the under-
3 standing of God as an ever-present help, the sick are being
healed, the shackles of sin are being broken, heavy burdens
are being laid down, tears are being wiped away, and
6 Israel is going up to possess the promised land of eternal,
harmonious existence.

9 Friends, our progress may be fast or it may be slow,
but one thing is certain, it will be sure, if we are obe-
dient to the loving counsel of our ever faithful Leader.
The Christ is here, has come to individual conscious-
ness; and the faithful disciple rejoices in prophecy ful-
12 filled, "Lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of
the world."

Telegram to Mrs. Eddy

15 Judge Septimus J. Hanna then advanced to the
front of the platform, read the following despatch, and
moved that it be forwarded at once to our Leader,
18 Mrs. Eddy. The motion was carried unanimously by a
rising vote.

The despatch was as follows: —

21 TO THE REV. MARY BAKER EDDY,
Pleasant View, Concord, N. H.

24 *Beloved Teacher and Leader:* — The members of The
Mother Church, The First Church of Christ, Scientist,
in Boston, Mass., in annual meeting assembled, hereby
convey to you their sincere greetings and their deep
27 love.

They desire to express their continued loyalty to your
teachings, their unshaken confidence in the unerring wis-
30 dom of your leadership, and their confident assurance

Page 45

1 that strict and intelligent recognition of and obedience to
the comprehensive means by you provided for the further-
3 ance of our Cause, will result in its perpetuity as well
as in the ultimate regeneration of its adherents and of
mankind.

6 We are witnessing with joy and gratitude the significant
events associated with this, one of the greatest and most
important gatherings of Christian Scientists in the annals
9 of our history. Yet the upwards of thirty thousand who
are physically present at the dedication represent only a
small part of the entire body who are of us and with us

12 in the animus and spirit of our movement.

15 The great temple is finished! That which you have long prophetically seen has been accomplished. The magnificent edifice stands a fitting monument of your obedience and fidelity to the divine Principle revealed to you in that momentous hour when purblind mortal sense declared you
18 to be *in extremis*. You followed unswervingly the guidance of Him who went before you by day in a pillar of cloud to lead you in the way, and by night in a pillar
21 of fire to give you light, and the results of such following have been marvellous beyond human ken. As clearly
24 as in retrospect we see the earlier leading, we now discern the fulfilment of the later prophecy, that "He took not away the pillar of cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night," for each advancing step has logically followed
27 the preceding one.

30 The great temple is finished! This massive pile of New Hampshire granite and Bedford stone, rising to a height of two hundred and twenty-four feet, one foot loftier than the Bunker Hill monument, stands a material type of Truth's permanence. In solid foundation, in symmetrical

Page 46

1 arches, in generous hallways, in commodious foyer and broad stairways, in exquisite and expansive auditorium,
3 and in towering, overshadowing dome, the great structure stands, silently but eloquently beckoning us on towards
6 a higher and more spiritual plane of living, for we know that without this spiritual significance it were but a passing dream.

9 In the best sense it stands in prophetic verity of the primary declaration of this church in its original organization; namely, "To organize a church designed to commemorate the word and works of our Master, which should
12 reinstate primitive Christianity and its lost element of healing." (Church Manual, p. 17.) To rise to the demands of this early pronouncement is the work of true
15 Christian Scientists.

18 To preach the gospel and heal the sick on the Christ-basis is the essential requirement of a reinstated Christianity. Only as we pledge ourselves anew to this demand, and then fulfil the pledge in righteous living, are we faithful, obedient, deserving disciples.

21 On this solemn occasion, and in the presence of this assembled host, we do hereby pledge ourselves to a deeper consecration, a more sincere and Christly love of God and

24 our brother, and a more implicit obedience to the sacred
27 teachings of the Bible and our textbook, as well as to the
27 all-inclusive instructions and admonitions of our Church
Manual in its spiritual import, that we may indeed reach
"unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem,
30 and to an innumerable company of angels, to the general
assembly and church of the firstborn."

WILLIAM B. JOHNSON, *Clerk*

BOSTON, MASS., June 12, 1906

Page 47

1 *Report of the Clerk*

3 *Beloved Brethren of The First Church of Christ, Scientist,*
in Boston, Mass.: — It seems meet at this time, when
thousands of Christian Scientists have gathered here
6 from all parts of the world, many of whom have not had
the means of knowing the steps by which this church has
reached its present growth, to present in this report a few
9 of the stages of its progress, as gleaned from the pages of
its history.

After a work has been established, has grown to great
12 magnitude, and people the world over have been touched
by its influence for good, it is with joy that those who have
labored unceasingly for the work look back to the pictur-
esque, interesting, and epoch-marking stages of its growth,
15 and recall memories of trials, progress, and victories that
are precious each and all. To-day we look back over the
years that have passed since the inception of this great
18 Cause, and we cannot help being touched by each land-
mark of progress that showed a forward effort into the
well-earned joy that is with us now. For a Cause that
21 has rooted itself in so many distant lands, and inspired so
many of different races and tongues into the demonstration
of the knowledge of God, the years that have passed since
24 Mrs. Eddy founded her first church seem but a short
time. And this little church, God's word in the wilder-
ness of dogma and creed, opened an era of Christian
27 worship founded on the commands of Jesus: "Go ye
into all the world, and preach the gospel to every
creature. . . . And these signs shall follow them that
30 believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they
shall speak with new tongues; they shall take up ser-

Page 48

1 pents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not
hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they
3 shall recover."

6 Not until nineteen centuries had passed was there one
ready to receive the inspiration, to restore to human con-
sciousness the stone that had been rejected, and which
Mrs. Eddy made "the head of the corner" of The Church
of Christ, Scientist.

9 With the reading of her textbook, "Science and
Health with Key to the Scriptures," Mrs. Eddy insisted
12 that her students make, every day, a prayerful study of
the Bible, and obtain the spiritual understanding of its
promises. Upon this she founded the future growth of
15 her church, and twenty-six years later the following
splendid appreciation of her efforts appeared in the
Methodist Review from the pen of the late Frederick
Lawrence Knowles:—

18 "Mrs. Eddy . . . in her insistence upon the constant
daily reading of the Bible and her own writings, . . .
21 has given to her disciples a means of spiritual development
which . . . will certainly build such truth as they do gain
into the marrow of their characters. The scorn of the
24 gross and sensual, and the subordination of merely material
to spiritual values, together with the discouragement of
care and worry, are all forces that make for righteousness.
27 And they are burned indelibly upon the mind of the
neophyte every day through its reading. The intellects
of these people are not drugged by scandal, drowned in
frivolity, or paralyzed by sentimental fiction. . . . They
30 feed the higher nature through the mind, and I am bound
as an observer of them to say, in all fairness, that the
result is already manifest in their faces, their conversation,

Page 49

1 and their bearing, both in public and private. What
wonder that when these smiling people say, 'Come thou
3 with us, and we will do thee good,' the hitherto half-
persuaded one is wholly drawn over, as by an irresistible
attraction. The religious body which can direct, and con-
6 trol, in no arbitrary sense, but through sane counsel, the
reading of its membership, stands a great chance of sweep-
ing the world within a generation."

9 The charter of this little church was obtained August
23, 1879, and in the same month the members extended a
unanimous invitation to Mrs. Eddy to become its pastor.
12 At a meeting of those who were interested in forming the
church, Mrs. Eddy was appointed on the committee to
formulate the rules and by-laws, also the tenets and church
15 covenant. The first business meeting of the church was
held August 16, 1879, in Charlestown, Mass., for the pur-
pose of electing officers. August 22 the Clerk, by instruc-

18 tions received at the previous meeting, sent an invitation
to Mrs. Eddy to become pastor of the church. August 27
the church held a meeting, with Mrs. Eddy in the chair.
21 An interesting record of this meeting reads: "The minutes
of the previous meeting were read and approved. Then
Mrs. Eddy proceeded to instruct those present as to their
24 duties in the Church of Christ, giving some useful hints as
to the mode of conducting the church."

At a meeting held October 19, 1879, it was unanimously
27 voted that "Dr. and Mrs. Eddy merited the thanks of the
society for their devoted labors in the cause of Truth,"
and at the annual meeting, December 1 of the same year,
30 it was voted to instruct the Clerk to call Mrs. Eddy
to the pastorate of the church, and at this meeting Mrs.
Eddy accepted the call. The first meeting of this little

Page 50

1 church for deliberation before a Communion Sabbath
was held at the home of the pastor, Mrs. Eddy, Jan-
3 uary 2, 1880.

Most of those present had left their former church
homes, in which they had labored faithfully and ardently,
6 and had united themselves into a little band of prayerful
workers. As the Pilgrims felt the strangeness of their
new home, the vast gloom of the mysterious forests, and
9 knew not the trials before them, so this little band of
pioneers, guided by their dauntless Leader and teacher,
starting out on their labors against the currents of dogma,
12 creed, sickness, and sin, must have felt a peculiar sense of
isolation, for their records state, "The tone of this meeting
for deliberation before Communion Sabbath was rather
15 sorrowful;" but as they turned steadfastly from the mor-
tal side, and looked towards the spiritual, as the records
further relate, "yet there was a feeling of trust in the
18 great Father, of Love prevailing over the apparently dis-
couraging outlook of the Church of Christ." The Com-
munion Sunday, however, brought fresh courage to the
21 earnest band, and the records contain these simple but
suggestive words, — "Sunday, January 4, 1880. The
church celebrated her Communion Sabbath as a church,
24 and it was a very inspiring season to us all, and two new
members were added to the church." This was indeed
the little church in the wilderness, and few knew of its
27 teachings, but those few saw the grandeur of its work
and were willing to labor for the Cause.

The record of May 23, 1880, more than twenty-six years
30 ago, states: "Our pastor, Mrs. Eddy, preached her fare-
well sermon to the church. The business committee met

after the services to call a general meeting of the church

Page 51

1 to devise means to pay our pastor, so as to keep her with
us, as there is no one in the world who could take her place
3 in teaching us the Science of Life." May 26 of the same
year the following resolutions were passed: "That the
6 members of the Church of Christ, and all others now in-
terested in said church, do most sincerely regret that our
pastor, Mrs. Eddy, feels it her duty to tender her resigna-
9 tion, and while we feel that she has not met with the
support that she should have reason to expect, we venture
to hope she will remain with us. That it would be a
12 serious blow to her Cause to have the public services
discontinued at a time when there is such an interest
manifested on the part of the people, and we know of no
one who is so able as she to lead us to the higher under-
15 standing of Christianity, whereby to heal the sick and
reform the sinner. It was moved to instruct the Clerk to
have our pastor remain with us for a few Sundays if not
18 permanently."

At a meeting of the church, December 15, 1880, an invi-
21 tation was extended to Mrs. Eddy to accept the pastorate
for the ensuing year; but, as the records state, "she gave
no definite answer, believing that it was for the interest
of the Cause, and her duty, to go into new fields to
24 teach and preach."

An interesting record relative to this very early work of
the church, and its appreciation of Mrs. Eddy's tireless
27 labors, is that of July 20, 1881, which reads, "That we,
the members of The Church of Christ, Scientist, tender to
our beloved pastor, Mrs. Eddy, the heartfelt thanks and
30 gratitude shared by all who have attended the services, in
appreciation of her earnest endeavors, her arduous labors,
and successful instructions to heal the sick, and reform

Page 52

1 the sinner, by metaphysical truth or Christian Science, dur-
ing the past year. Resolved: That while she had many
3 obstacles to overcome, many mental hardships to endure,
she has borne them bravely, blessing them that curse her,
loving them that despitefully use her, thereby giving in
6 her Christian example, as well as her instructions, the
highest type of womanhood, or the love that heals. And
while we sincerely acknowledge our indebtedness to her,
9 and to God, for these blessings, we, each and all, will make
greater efforts more faithfully to sustain her in her work.
Resolved: That while we realize the rapid growth, and

12 welcome the fact of the spreading world wide of this great
truth, that Mind, Truth, Life, and Love, as taught and
15 expressed by our pastor, does heal the sick, and, when
understood, does bring out the perfection of all things, we
also realize we must use more energy and unselfish labor
to establish these our Master's commands and our pastor's
18 teachings, namely, heal the sick, and preach the gospel,
and love our neighbor as ourselves."

21 Eighteen years ago, the Rev. James Henry Wiggin, who
was not a Christian Scientist, wrote as follows: "What-
ever is to be Mrs. Eddy's future reputation, time will
show. Little cares she, if only through her work Truth
24 may be glorified. More than once, in her earnestness, she
has reached her bottom dollar, but the interest of the
world to hear her word has always filled her coffers anew.
27 Within a few months she has made sacrifices from which
most authors would have shrunk, to insure the moral
rightness of her book." This statement "Phare Pleigh"
30 [the *nom de plume* of the Rev. James Henry Wiggin]
makes out of his own peculiar knowledge of the circum-
stances. "Day after day flew by, and weeks lengthened

Page 53

1 into months; from every quarter came important mis-
sives of inquiry and mercantile reproach; hundreds of
3 dollars were sunk into a bottomless sea of corrections;
yet not until the authoress was satisfied that her duty
was wholly done, would she allow printer and binder to
6 send forth her book to the world." This book has now
reached its four hundredth edition, each of one thousand
copies.

9 On September 8, 1882, it was voted that the church
hold its meetings of worship in the parlors of Mrs. Eddy's
home, 569 Columbus Avenue, Boston. The services were
12 held there until November, 1883, and then in the Haw-
thorne Rooms, at No. 3 Park Street, the seating capacity
of which place was about two hundred and twenty-
15 five. At a meeting October 22, 1883, the church voted
to wait upon Mrs. Eddy, to ascertain if she would
preach for the society for ten dollars a Sunday, which
18 invitation she accepted. After establishing itself as a
church in the Hawthorne Rooms, the number of atten-
dants steadily increased. The pulpit was supplied by
21 Mrs. Eddy, when she could give the time to preach,
and by her students and by clergymen of different
denominations, among whom was the Rev. A. J. Pea-
24 body, D.D., of Cambridge, Mass.

The annual report of the business committee of the
church, for the year ending December 7, 1885, contains

27 some very interesting statements, among which is this:
"There was a steadily increasing interest in Christian
30 Science among the people, even though the continuity
of thought must have been very much broken by having
so many different ones address them on the subject.
When our pastor preached for us it was found that the

Page 54

1 Hawthorne Rooms were inadequate for the occasion,
hundreds going away who could not obtain entrance;
3 those present enduring the inconvenience that comes
from crowding, for the sake of the eternal truth she
taught them." The *Boston Traveler* contained the fol-
6 lowing item: "The Church of Christ, Scientist, had their
meeting Easter Sunday at Hawthorne Rooms, which
were crowded one hour before the service commenced,
9 and half an hour before the arrival of the pastor, the
Rev. Mary Baker Eddy, the tide of men and women
was turned from the door with the information, 'No
12 more standing-room.' "

On February 8, 1885, communion was held at Odd
Fellows Hall, and there were present about eight hundred
15 people. At this time the Hawthorne Rooms, which had
been regarded as the church home, were outgrown. Dur-
18 ing the summer vacation, different places were considered,
but no place suitable could be found that was available,
and the Sunday services were postponed. There was an
expectation that some place would be obtained, but the
21 desire for services was so great that the Hawthorne Rooms
were again secured. A record of this period reads, "It
should be here stated that from the first of September to
24 our opening, crowds had besieged the doors at the Haw-
thorne Rooms, Sunday after Sunday." On October 18,
1885, the rooms were opened and a large congregation
27 was present. It was then concluded to engage Chickering
Hall on Tremont Street. In the previous consideration
of places for meeting it had been decided that this hall
30 was too large, as it seated four hundred and sixty-four.
The first Sunday service held in Chickering Hall was on
October 25, 1885. Mrs. Eddy preached at this service

Page 55

1 and the hall was crowded. This date is memorable as
the one upon which the Sunday School was formed.

3 Meanwhile it was felt that the church needed a place of
its own, and efforts were made to obtain by purchase some
building, or church, in a suitable location. Several places

6 were considered, but were not satisfactory; yet the
thought of obtaining a church edifice, although given up
9 for a time, was not forgotten. In the mean time, not
only was the attendance rapidly growing in this church in
Chickering Hall, but the Cause itself was spreading over
12 the land. September 1, 1892, Mrs. Eddy gave the plot of
ground on which The Mother Church now stands. On
the twenty-third day of September, 1892, twelve of the
15 members of the church met, and, upon Mrs. Eddy's
counsel, reorganized the church, and named it The First
Church of Christ, Scientist. This effort of Mrs. Eddy
18 was an inspiration to Christian Scientists, and plans were
made for a church home.

In the mean time Sunday services were held in Chicker-
21 ing Hall, and continued there until March, 1894, and
during the last year the hall was crowded to overflowing.
In March, however, the church was obliged to seek other
quarters, as Chickering Hall was to be remodelled. At this
24 time the church removed to Copley Hall on Clarendon
Street, which had a seating capacity of six hundred and
twenty-five, and in that place Sunday services were held
27 until The Mother Church edifice was ready for occupancy,
December 30, 1894. During the months that the con-
gregation worshipped in Copley Hall there was a steady
30 increase in attendance.

Twelve years ago the twenty-first of last month, the
corner-stone of The Mother Church edifice was laid, and

Page 56

1 at that time it was thought the seating capacity would be
adequate for years to come. Attendance at the Sunday
3 service gradually increased, until every seat was filled and
many stood in the aisles, and in consequence two services
were held, morning and afternoon, the latter a repetition
6 of the morning service. The date of the inauguration of
two Sunday services was April 26, 1896. It was soon
evident that even this provision was inadequate to meet
9 the need, and it was found necessary to organize branch
churches in such suburbs of Boston as would relieve
the overcrowded condition of The Mother Church; there-
12 fore three branch churches were organized, one in each of
the following named places: Cambridge, Chelsea, and
Roxbury.

15 For a while it seemed that there would be ample room
for growth of attendance in The Mother Church, but not-
withstanding the relief that the organization of branch
18 churches had given, the number of attendants increased
faster than ever. From the time that the three foregoing
named churches were established, the membership and the

21 attendance at them and at The Mother Church steadily
grew, and more branch churches were established in other
24 suburbs, members of which had formerly been attendants
at The Mother Church. In the spring of 1905 the over-
crowded condition of the morning service showed that
27 still further provision must be made, as many were obliged
to leave the church for the reason that there was not even
standing-room. Therefore, beginning October 1, 1905,
30 three services were held each Sunday, the second and
third being repetitions of the first service.

This continued growth, this continued overcrowding,
proved the need of a larger edifice. Our communion ser-

Page 57

1 vices and annual meetings were overcrowded in The
Mother Church, they were overcrowded in Tremont
3 Temple, in Symphony Hall, and in the Mechanics Build-
ing, and the need was felt of an auditorium that would
be of great seating capacity, and one that would have the
6 sacred atmosphere of a church home.

In Mrs. Eddy's Message to the church in 1902 she sug-
gested the need of a larger church edifice, and at the
9 annual meeting of the same year the church voted to
raise any part of two millions of dollars for the purpose of
building a suitable edifice. The labor of clearing the land
12 was begun in October, 1903, and the corner-stone was
laid July 16, 1904.

The first annual meeting of the church was held in
15 Chickering Hall, October 3, 1893, and the membership
at that date was 1,545. The membership of this
church to-day is 40,011. The number of candidates
18 admitted June 5 of this year is the largest in the his-
tory of the church and numbers 4,889, which is 2,194
more than the hitherto largest admission, that of June,
21 1903. The total number admitted during the last
year is 6,181. The total number of branch churches
advertised in *The Christian Science Journal* of this
24 June is 682, 614 of which show a membership of
41,944. The number of societies advertised in the
Journal is 267.

27 Shortly before the dedication of The Mother Church in
1895, the *Boston Evening Transcript* said: "Wonders will
never cease. Here is a church whose Treasurer has sent
30 out word that no sums except those already subscribed
can be received. The Christian Scientists have a faith
of the mustard-seed variety. What a pity some of our

Page 58

1 practical Christian folk have not a faith approximate to
that of these impractical Christian Scientists."

3 The fact that a notice was published in the *Christian*
Science Sentinel of last Saturday that no more funds
6 are needed to complete the extension of The Mother
Church, proves the truth of the axiom, "History re-
peats itself." These are the evidences of the magnifi-
9 cent growth of this Cause, and are sufficient refutation
of the statements that have been made that "Christian
Science is dying out."

12 The majesty and the dignity of this church edifice not
only shows the growth of this Cause, but proclaims the
trust, the willingness of those who have contributed to
the erection of these mighty walls.

15 This magnificent structure, this fitting testimonial in
stone, speaks more than words can picture of the love and
gratitude of a great multitude that has been healed and
18 purified through the labor and sacrifice of our revered
Leader and teacher, Mary Baker Eddy, the one through
whom God has revealed a demonstrable way of salvation.
21 May her example inspire us to follow her in preaching,
"The kingdom of heaven is at hand," by healing the
sick and reforming the sinful, and, as she has done, ver-
24 ifying Jesus' words, "Lo, I am with you alway."

LETTERS AND EDITORIAL

27 MRS. MARY BAKER EDDY,
Pleasant View, Concord, N. H.

30 *My Dear Teacher:* — Of the many thousands who
attended the dedicatory services at the Christian Science
church last Sunday it is doubtful if there was one so deeply

Page 59

1 impressed with the grandeur and magnitude of your work
as was the writer, whom you will recall as a member of
3 your *first* class in Lynn, Mass., nearly forty years ago.
When you told us that the truth you expounded was
the little leaven that should leaven the whole lump, we
6 thought this might be true in some far distant day
beyond our mortal vision. It was above conception
that in less than forty years a new system of faith and
9 worship, as well as of healing, should number its adher-
ents by the hundreds of thousands and its tenets be
accepted wholly or in part by nearly every religious and
12 scientific body in the civilized world.

15 Seated in the gallery of that magnificent temple, which
has been reared by you, gazing across that sea of heads,
listening again to your words explaining the Scriptures,
my mind was carried back to that first public meeting in
18 the little hall on Market Street, Lynn, where you preached
to a handful of people that would scarce fill a couple of
pews in this grand amphitheatre; and as I heard the sono-
21 rous tones of the powerful organ and the mighty chorus of
five thousand voices, I thought of the little melodeon on
which my wife played, and of my own feeble attempts
to lead the singing.

24 In years gone by I have been asked, "Did Mrs. Eddy
really write Science and Health? Some say she did not."
My answer has invariably been, "Send those who say
27 she did not to me. I heard her talk it before it was
ever written. I read it in manuscript before it was ever
printed." Now my testimony is not needed. No human
30 being in this generation has accomplished such a work or
been so thoroughly endorsed or so completely vindicated.
It is marvellous beyond all imagining to one who knew of

Page 60

1 your early struggles. I have been solicited by many of
your followers to say something about the early history
3 of Christian Science. I have replied that if Mrs. Eddy
thought it wise to instruct them on the subject she would
doubtless do so.

6 Possibly you may remember the words of my uncle, the
good old deacon of the First Congregational Church of
Lynn, when told that I had studied with you. "My boy,
9 you will be ruined for life; it is the work of the devil."
He only expressed the thought of all the Christian (?)
people at that time. What a change in the Christian
12 world! "The stone which the builders rejected" has
become the corner-stone of this wonderful temple of
"wisdom, Truth, and Love." (Science and Health, p.
15 495.) I have yet the little Bible which you gave me
as a reward for the best paper on the spiritual sig-
nificance of the first chapter of Genesis. It has this
18 inscription on the fly-leaf in your handwriting, "With
all thy getting get understanding."

21 Respectfully and faithfully yours,
S. P. BANCROFT

CAMBRIDGE, MASS., June 12, 1906

24 MRS. MARY BAKER EDDY,
Pleasant View, Concord, N. H.

Dear Leader and Guide: — Now that the great event,
the dedication of our new church building, is over, may
27 I ask a little of your time to tell you of the interesting
part I had to perform in this wonderful consummation.
On the twenty-fifth of last March I was asked by one
30 of the Directors if I would care to do a little watching

Page 61

1 at the church. I gladly answered in the affirmative, and
3 have been in the building part of every night since that
time. To watch the transformation has been very in-
6 teresting indeed, and the lessons I have learned of the
power of divine Mind to remove human obstructions
9 have been very precious. At first I thought that, since
it seemed impossible for the building to be completed
before the end of summer, the communion would likely
12 be postponed until that time. Then came the announce-
ment that the services would be held in the new exten-
sion on June 10. I saw at once that somebody had to
15 wake up. I fought hard with the evidence of mortal
sense for a time; but after a while, in the night, as
I was climbing over stones and planks and plaster,
18 I raised my eyes, and the conviction that the work
would be accomplished came to me so clearly, I said
aloud, "Why, there is no fear; this house will be ready
for the service, June 10." I bowed my head before
the might of divine Love, and never more did I have
any doubt.

21 One feature about the work interested me. I noticed
that as soon as the workmen began to admit that the work
24 could be done, everything seemed to move as by magic;
the human mind was giving its consent. This taught me
that I should be willing to let God work. I have often
stood under the great dome, in the dark stillness of the
27 night, and thought, "What cannot God do?" (Science
and Health, p. 135.)

30 As I discovered the many intricate problems which must
necessarily present themselves in such an immense under-
taking, I appreciated as never before the faithful, earnest
work of our noble Board of Directors. With unflinching

Page 62

1 faith and unfailing fidelity they have stood at the breast-
works in the battle, and won the reward, "Well done,
3 good and faithful servant; . . . enter thou into the joy
of thy lord."

6 But what of this magnificent structure ? Whence did it
come? To me it is the result of the love that trembled
in one human heart when it whispered: "Dear God, may
I not take this precious truth and give it to my brothers
9 and sisters?" How can we ever thank God enough for
such an one, — ever thank you enough for your unselfed
love. May the glory which crowns the completion of this

12 structure shed its brightest beams on your pathway, and
fill your heart with the joy of Love's victory.
Your sincere follower,
15 JAMES J. ROME

BOSTON, MASS., June 30, 1906

18 REV. MARY BAKER EDDY,
Pleasant View, Concord, N. H.

Beloved Leader and Teacher: — We, the Directors of
your church, send you loving greetings and congratulations
21 upon the completion of the magnificent extension of The
Mother Church of Christ, Scientist, and we again express
our thankful appreciation of your wise counsel, timely
21 instruction, and words of encouragement when they were
so much needed.

We acknowledge with many thanks the valuable services
27 rendered to this Board by the members of the business
committee, who were ever ready to assist us in every way
possible; also the services of other members of the church,
30 who gave freely of their time and efforts when there was
urgent need of both.

Page 63

1 We do not forget that it was through you we were en-
abled to secure the services of Mr. Whitcomb as builder
3 in the early days of the construction of the church, and of
Mr. Beman in an advisory capacity in the later days; for
this, and for their valuable services, we are grateful.
6 Lovingly and gratefully your students,
THE CHRISTIAN SCIENCE BOARD OF DIRECTORS,
By WILLIAM B. JOHNSON, *Secretary*
9 BOSTON, MASS., July 10, 1906

[Editorial in *Christian Science Sentinel*, June 23, 1906]

12 Our annual communion and the dedication of the exten-
sion of The Mother Church are over, and this happy and
holy experience has become a part of our expanding con-
sciousness of Truth, to abide with us and enable us better
15 to work out the purposes of divine Love. It was scarcely
possible to repress a feeling of exultation as friend met
friend at every turn with words of rejoicing; and even the
18 greetings and congratulations of those not of our faith
seemed to say that all the world was in some degree sharing
in our joy. But within our sacred edifice there came a
21 deeper feeling, a feeling of awe and of reverence beyond
words, — a new sense of the magnitude of Christian
Science, this revelation of divinity which has come to the

24 present age. Grandly does our temple symbolize this
revelation, in its purity, stateliness, and vastness; but
27 even more impressive than this was the presence of the
thousands who had come, as the Master predicted, "from
the east, and from the west, and from the north, and
30 from the south," to tell by their presence that they had
been healed by Christ, Truth, and had found the kingdom
of God.

Page 64

1 As one thought upon the significance of the occasion,
the achievements of our beloved Leader and her relation
3 to the experiences of the hour took on a larger and truer
meaning. The glories of the realm of infinite Mind,
revealed to us through her spiritual attainments and her
6 years of toil, encompassed us, and hearts were thrilled
with tender gratitude and love for all that she has done.
If to-day we feel a pardonable pride in being known as
9 Christian Scientists, it is because our Leader has made the
name an honored one before the world.

12 In her dedicatory Message to The Mother Church,
Mrs. Eddy says, "The First Commandment of the Hebrew
Decalogue, 'Thou shalt have no other gods before me,'
and the Golden Rule are the all-in-all of Christian Science."
15 In all her writings, through all the years of her leadership,
she has been teaching her followers both by precept and
example how to obey this commandment and rule, and
18 her success in so doing is what constitutes the high stand-
ing of Christian Science before the world. Fearlessly does
she warn all her followers against the indulgence of the
21 sins which would prevent the realization of ideal manhood
— the reign of the Christ — and now it is ours to address
ourselves with renewed faith and love to the high and holy
24 task of overcoming all that is unlike God, and thus prove
our worthiness to be "living stones" in the universal
temple of Spirit, and worthy members of The Mother
27 Church before men.

APPENDIX TO PART I

AS CHRONICLED BY THE NEWSPAPERS

[*Boston Journal*, June 19, 1902]

AN ASTONISHING MOTION

3 Assembled in the largest church business meeting ever
held in Boston — perhaps the largest ever held in the
United States — the members of The First Church of
6 Christ, Scientist, Boston, The Mother Church of the de-
nomination, voted yesterday afternoon to raise any part
of two million dollars that might be needed to build
9 in this city a church edifice capable of seating between
four and five thousand persons. This astonishing motion
was passed with both unanimity and assurance. It was
12 not even talked over, beyond two brief explanations why
the building was needed. Learning that a big church was
required, the money to provide it was pledged with the
15 readiness and despatch of an ordinary mortal passing out
a nickel for carfare.

[*Boston Globe*, April, 1903]

PROGRESSIVE STEPS

The last parcel in the block bounded by Falmouth,
Norway, and St. Paul Streets, in the shape of a triangle,
21 has passed to the ownership of the Christian Science
church, the deed being taken by Ira O. Knapp *et al.*,

Page 66

1 trustees. The purchase of this parcel, which is known as
the Hotel Brookline, a four-story brick building also in the
3 shape of a triangle, gives to the above society the ownership
of the entire block.

6 During the past two weeks considerable activity has
been going on in property on these streets, no less than
ten estates having been conveyed by deed to the Christian
Science church, and now comes the purchase of the last
9 parcel on St. Paul Street by the above society, which
gives them the ownership of the entire block.

12 Just what use the society will make of the property
has not been stated, but it is said that a number of changes
will be made that will enable the church to expand, and
to do so it was necessary to have this property. No block

15 is so well situated for church purposes as this one, being
in a fine part of the city.

[*Boston Post*, June 6, 1906]

THE FINISHING TOUCHES

21 Artisans and artists are working night and day and
craftsmen are hurrying on with their work to make the
spacious and elegant edifice complete for the elaborate
24 observances of Sunday, when six services will be held,
and when the words of Mary Baker Eddy will come from
her beautiful home, Pleasant View, in Concord, N. H.,
welcoming her children and giving her blessing to the
structure.

27 The services of Sunday will mark an epoch in the history
of Christian Science. Since the discovery by Mrs. Eddy,
many beautiful houses of worship have been erected, but
30 never before has such a grand church been built as that

Page 67

1 which raises its dome above the city at the corner of
Falmouth and Norway Streets.

3 [*Boston Post*]

Description of the Extension

Extension of The Mother Church

6	Cost	\$2,000,000
	Shape, triangular	220x220x236 ft.
	Height.....	224 ft.
9	Area of site	40,000 sq. ft.
	Seating capacity	5,000
	Checking facilities	3,000 garments

12 *Notable Dates in Christian Science*

	Christian Science discovered	1866
	First church organized.....	1879
15	First church erected	1894
	Corner-stone of cathedral.....	1904
	Cathedral to be dedicated.....	1906

18 Two million dollars was set aside for the building of this
addition to The First Church of Christ, Scientist, and the
money was used in giving Boston an edifice that is a

21 marvel of architectural beauty. But one church in the
country exceeds it in seating capacity, and, while vaster
24 sums of money were spent in other instances, never was
a more artistic effect reached.

This new temple, begun nearly two years ago, will in
its simple grandeur surpass any church edifice erected
27 in this city. Notwithstanding its enormous size, it is so
proportionately built that its massiveness is unnoticed
in the graceful outlines.

Page 68

1 Built in the Italian Renaissance style, the interior of
this church is carried out with the end in view of impressing
3 the audiences with the beauty and strength of the design.
The great auditorium, with its high-domed ceiling, sup-
ported on four arches springing from the tops of great
6 stone piers, contains about one mile and a half of pews.

The dome surmounting the building is more than twice
the size of the dome on the State House, having a diameter
9 of eighty-two feet and a height of fifty-one feet.

The top of the dome is two hundred and twenty-four feet
above the street, and reaches an altitude twenty-nine feet
12 higher than that of the State House.

The old church at the corner of Falmouth and Norway
Streets, with a seating capacity of twelve hundred, built
15 twelve years ago, will remain as it was, and Mrs. Eddy's
famous room will be undisturbed.

The Readers' platform is of a beautiful foreign marble,
18 and the color scheme for all the auditorium is of a warm
gray, to harmonize with the Bedford stone which enters
so largely into the interior finish.

21 The great organ is placed back of the Readers' platform
and above the Readers' special rooms. It has an archi-
tectural stone screen and contributes not a little to the
24 imposing effect of the interior.

Bedford stone and marble form the interior finish, with
elaborate plaster work for the great arches and ceilings.
27 The floors of the first story are of marble.

There are twelve exits and seven broad marble stair-
ways, the latter framed of iron and finished with bronze,
30 marble, and Bedford stone.

Bronze is used in the lighting fixtures, and the pews and

principal woodwork are of mahogany.

Page 69

1 The church is unusually well lighted, and one of the
3 extraordinary features is the eight bronze chains, each
suspending seventy-two lamps, each lamp of thirty-two
candle-power.

6 Where ceiling or roof and side walls come together no
sharp angles are visible, such meetings presenting an oval
and dome appearance and forming a gently curved and
9 panelled surface, whereon are placed inscriptions illustra-
tive of the faith of Christian Science.

Two large marble plates with Scripture quotations are
also placed on the two sides of the organ.

12 Everywhere within the building where conditions per-
mitted it pure white marble was used, and the hammer
and chisel of the sculptor added magnificent carvings to
15 the rich beauty of the interior.

18 The auditorium contains seven galleries, two on either
side and three at the back, yet not a single pillar or post
anywhere in the vast space interrupts the view of the
platform from any seat.

21 Another unusual feature is the foyer, where five thousand
people can freely move. Adjoining this foyer are the
Sunday School and the administration offices, while in
24 the basement is a cloak-room of the capacity of three
thousand wraps.

[*Boston Globe*]

AN IDEA OF THE SIZE

27 If one would get an idea of the size of this building and
the manner in which the dome seems to dominate the
30 entire city, the best point of view is on top of the tower
in Mt. Auburn cemetery in Cambridge, some four miles
away. From this point the building and dome can be seen

Page 70

1 in their relation to the city itself, and it certainly looks
imposing.

3 One thing is certain: for a religion which has been
organized only thirty years, and which erected its first
church only twelve years ago, Christian Science has more

6 fine church edifices to its credit in the same time than
any other denomination in the world, and they are all
paid for.

9 *[Boston Evening Transcript]*

THE CHIMES

12 The chimes for the new Christian Science temple are
worthy of the dome. The effect on all within earshot is
quite remarkable. They say that workingmen stopped
15 in the street and stood in silent admiration while the
chimes were being tested the other day. Millet's
"Angelus" had living reproductions on every corner in
the neighborhood.

18 *[Boston Post]*

MAGNIFICENCE OF THE ORGAN

21 The new church is replete with rare bits of art, chosen
from the works of both ancient and modern masters, but
there is nothing more wonderful than the organ which
has been installed. Nowhere in the world is there a more
24 beautiful, more musical, or more capable instrument.
In reality it is a combination of six organs, with four
manuals, seventy-two stops, nineteen couplers, nineteen
27 adjustable combination pistons, three balanced swells,
a grand crescendo pedal, seven combination pedals, and
forty-five hundred and thirty-eight pipes, the largest of
30 which is thirty-two feet long. Attached to the organ is

Page 71

1 a set of cathedral chimes, stationed in one of the towers,
and some of the most intricate discoveries of organ
3 builders enable the organist to produce the most beautiful
effects by means of the bells. There is also a solo organ
attached.

6 *[Boston Journal]*

ITS ARCHITECTURE

9 There is no need of fussing about the underlying spirit
that built the Christian Science cathedral. We can all
agree that it is a stunning piece of architecture and a
great adornment to the city.

12 *[Boston Globe]*

UNIQUE INTERIOR

15 When these people enter this new cathedral or temple
which has been in process of construction, they will find
themselves in one of the most imposing church edifices
18 in the country — yes, in the world. For in its interior
architecture it is different from any other church in the
world. In fact, nearly all the traditions of church interior
21 architecture have been set aside in this temple, for here
are neither nave, aisles, nor transept — just one vast audi-
torium which will seat exactly five thousand and twelve
24 people on floor and galleries, and seat them comfort-
ably. And what is more, every person seated in the
auditorium, either on floor or galleries, can see and hear
27 the two Readers who conduct the services on the platform
in front of the great organ.

This was the aim and object of the architect: to con-
30 struct an auditorium that would seat five thousand people,
each of whom could see the Readers, and with such nicely

1 adjusted acoustic properties that each person could hear
3 what was said. To do this it was necessary to set aside
the traditions of interior church architecture.

[*Boston Post*]

GATES OF BOSTON OPEN

6 The gates of Boston are open wide in welcome to
nobility. Never before has the city been more fre-
9 quented by members of the titled aristocracy of the
old world than it is now. From all the centres of Europe
there are streaming into town lords and ladies who
12 come to attend the dedication of the new church for
Christian Scientists.

[*Boston Globe*]

CHRISTIAN SCIENTISTS HAVE ALL THE MONEY NEEDED

15 "Please do not send us any more money — we have
enough!"

18 Briefly that is the notice which Stephen A. Chase,
treasurer of the building fund of the new Christian Sci-
ence temple, sent forth to the thirty thousand or more
21 Christian Scientists who have come to Boston to attend
the dedication exercises, and also through the *Chris-
tian Science Sentinel* to members of the church all over
the world.

24 This means that nearly two million dollars has
been subscribed for the new building, and that every
27 cent of it was paid in before the work was actually
completed.

That is the way the Christian Scientists began when
they erected the first church in Boston twelve years ago

1 — The Mother Church. Then it was found necessary
to issue a similar notice or order, and even to return
3 more than ten thousand dollars which had been over-
subscribed. They have erected dozens of churches all
over this country and in other countries since that time,
6 but it is claimed that very few of them owe a cent.

If you ask a Christian Scientist how they do it, the
reply will be in the form of a quotation from Science

9 and Health (p. 494), "Divine Love always has met and
always will meet every human need."

[*Boston Globe*]

THE GREAT GATHERING

15 Christian Scientists are flocking from all over the
world to Boston to-day, as they have been for several
days past and will be for several days to come, to attend
the June meetings of The Mother Church and the dedica-
tion of the new temple.

18 The headquarters was thrown open to visitors this
forenoon in Horticultural Hall, corner of Huntington
and Massachusetts Avenues. It is in charge of G. D.
21 Robertson, and here the visitors will receive all information
concerning rooms and board, hotels, railroads, *etc.* There
is here also a post-office to which all mail may be directed,
24 and telegraph and telephone service.

[*Boston Evening Transcript*]

SPECIAL TRAINS COMING

27 Special trains and extra sections of trains are due to
arrive in Boston to-night, bearing the first instalments of
the crowds of Christian Scientists from the central and

Page 74

1 western sections of this country. Those from abroad
and from the far West to a large degree are already in
3 Boston. From now until Saturday night the inrush will
be from the sections within two or three days' ride, and
no doubt the night trains of Saturday will bring con-
6 siderable numbers of belated church members from New
York and elsewhere who will arrive in this city just about
in time for the first Sunday service.

9 [*Boston Evening Transcript*]

INTERESTING AND AGREEABLE VISITORS

12 The Christian Scientists are here in force, and they are
very interesting and agreeable visitors, even to those who
are unable to accompany them in their triumph of mind
over matter. Boston is indebted to them for one of the
15 finest architectural achievements in this or any other city,
and other denominations might profit by their example of
paying for their church before dedicating it. It is a monu-

18 ment to the sincerity of their faith; and the pride and
satisfaction that is not only evident from their addresses
but reflected in their faces, is justifiable. They are an
21 intelligent and a happy appearing body, and even if those
outside are unable to believe that they have escaped from
the bondage of the material world, it would be idle to
24 attempt to deny them the satisfaction that springs from
a belief in such emancipation. Our present relations with
them are as the guests of the city, and as such they are
27 welcome.

Within two weeks we have had here the representatives
of the two poles of healing, the material and the mental,
30 and each is interesting, one for its hopefulness and the
other for its novelty. Whatever opinions we may enter-

Page 75

1 tain of the value of the latter, we cannot well withhold
our respectful acknowledgment of its enthusiasm, its
3 energy, and its faith in its fundamentals. Its votaries
are certainly holding the centre of the stage this week.

[Boston Globe]

READILY ACCOMMODATED

Yesterday was a busy day at the headquarters of the
Christian Scientists in Horticultural Hall. They poured
9 into the city from every direction and most of them
headed straight for Horticultural Hall, where they were
assigned rooms in hotels or lodging-houses, if they had
12 not already been provided for. So perfect have been all
the preliminary arrangements for the handling of a great
number of visitors that there has not been the slightest
15 hitch in the matter of securing accommodations. And
if there was it would not make much difference, for these
people would take it all very good-naturedly. They
18 do not get excited over trifles. They are very patient and
good-natured. Crowded as the hall was yesterday, and
warm as the day was, there was not the slightest evidence
21 of temper, no matter how far they had travelled or what
discomforts they might have endured in their travels.

[Boston Evening Transcript]

BIG CHURCH IS PAID FOR

According to the custom of the Christian Scientists, the
big addition to The Mother Church will be dedicated
27 to-morrow free from debt. No church has ever yet been
dedicated by this denomination with any part of the

expense of its construction remaining unprovided for, and

Page 76

1 it went without saying that the same practice would be
followed with this new two-million-dollar edifice, the
3 largest of them all. Up to within ten days the notices
that more money was needed had been in circulation,
and new contributions were constantly being received;
6 but on June 2 it became evident to the Board of Direct-
ors that enough money was on hand to provide for the
entire cost of the building, and the formal announcement
9 was made that no more contributions to the building fund
were needed. That it was received with rejoicing by the
thousands of church members and their friends only feebly
12 expresses the gratification.

A similar decision was reached and published at the
time of the dedication of The Mother Church in 1895, all
15 of which goes to show the earnestness and loyalty which
Christian Scientists manifest in the support of their
church work, and which enables them to dedicate their
18 churches free of debt without exception. The estimated
cost of the extension of The Mother Church was pledged
by the members assembled in their annual church meeting
21 in Boston, in 1902, and all contributions have been
voluntary.

[New York Herald]

GIANT TEMPLE FOR SCIENTISTS

There will be dedicated in Boston to-morrow the
first great monument to Christian Science, the new two-
27 million-dollar cathedral erected by the devotees of a
religion which twenty-seven years ago was founded in
Boston by Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy with a membership
30 of twenty-six persons.

The new structure, which is now completed, has for

Page 77

1 months been the cynosure of all eyes because of its great
size, beautiful architecture, and the novelty of the cult
3 which it represents. This temple is one of the largest in
the world. It has a seating capacity of over five thousand.
In this respect it leads the Auditorium of Chicago. Be-
6 side it the dome of the Massachusetts State House, which
is the leading landmark of Boston, pales into insignificance,
as its dimensions are only half as great.

9 From all over the world Christian Scientists are rapidly
gathering in this city to participate in the most notable
12 feature in the life of their cult. From beyond the Rockies,
from Canada, from Great Britain, and practically every
civilized country, daily trainloads of pilgrims are pouring
15 into Boston, and it is estimated that not less than twenty-
five thousand visitors will participate in the dedication.

[*New York World*]

DEDICATION DAY

18 Over the heads of a multitude which began to gather at
daybreak and which filled the streets leading to the mag-
nificent temple of the Christian Science church, there
21 pealed from the chimes a first hymn of thanksgiving at
six o'clock this morning. It was dedication day, and
Christian Scientists from all quarters of the globe were
24 present to participate in the occasion.

It was estimated that nearly forty thousand believers
had gathered in Boston. Word was conveyed to them that
27 the temple would open its doors absolutely free of debt,
every penny of the two million dollars required to build
the imposing edifice in the Back Bay district having
30 been secured by voluntary subscription.

Page 78

1 The seating capacity of the temple is five thousand,
and in order that all might participate in the dedication,
3 six services, identical in character, were held during the
morning, afternoon, and evening.

The worshippers saw an imposing structure of gray
6 stone with a massive dome rising to a height of two
hundred and twenty-four feet and visible from every
quarter of the city. The multitude passed through the
9 twelve entrances beneath a series of arches in the sev-
eral façades. They looked upon an interior done in soft
gray with decorative carvings peculiarly rich and im-
12 pressive. The seating is accomplished in a semi-circular
sweep of mahogany pews and in triple galleries.

The offertory taken at the beginning of the services
15 found every basket piled high with bank-notes, everybody
contributing, and none proffering small change.

At the close of the Lesson-Sermon, and in accordance
18 with the custom of the Christian Science church, the
entire congregation knelt in silent communion, followed
by the audible repetition of the Lord's Prayer. One of

21 the remarkable features of the services was the congrega-
tion singing in perfect unison. The acoustic properties
24 of the temple, in spite of its vast interior, were found to
be perfect.

[*Boston Globe*]

CHILDREN'S SERVICE

27 No mere words can convey the peculiar impressiveness
of the half past twelve service; the little children, awed by
the grandeur of the great room in which they were seated,
30 drinking in every word of the exercises and apparently
understanding all they heard, joining with their shrill

Page 79

1 voices in the singing and responsive reading, and then, at
the last, kneeling for silent communion before the pews, in
3 absolute stillness, their eyes closed and their solemn little
faces turned upward.

[*Norfolk (Neb.) Tribune*]

ON A FAR HIGHER PEDESTAL

To those who seem to see no good in Christian Science,
it must stagger their faith not a little to read the account
9 of the dedication of the vast temple located in the heart
of the city of Boston, the supposed fountain of knowledge
and seat of learning of America; the spectacle of thirty
12 thousand people assembling to gain admission to the
temple shows an enthusiasm for Christian Science seldom
witnessed anywhere in the world on any occasion; and
15 this occurred in staid old Boston, and the fact was heralded
in flaming headlines in the leading newspapers of the
world. According to the despatches, that assembly was
18 not a gathering of "the vulgar throng;" the intelligence
and wisdom of the country were there. There certainly
must be something more than a fad in Christian Science,
21 which was placed upon a far higher pedestal by that
demonstration than it ever occupied before.

[*Boston Herald*]

THE WEDNESDAY EVENING MEETINGS

27 Quietly, without a trace of fanaticism, making their
remarkable statements with a simplicity which sprang
from the conviction that they would be believed, scores of
Christian Scientists told of cures from diseases, physical
and mental, at the testimony meetings that marked the

Page 80

1 close of their visit to Boston; cures that carried one back
to the age of miracles. To hear prosperous, contented
3 men and women, people of substance and of standing,
earnestly assure thousands of auditors that they had been
cured of blindness, of consumption in its advanced stages,
6 of heart disease, of cancer; that they had felt no pain
when having broken bones set; that when wasted unto
death they had been made whole, constituted a severe tax
9 upon frail human credulity, yet they were believed.

Meetings were held in the extension of The Mother
Church, in the extension vestry, in the old auditorium
12 of The Mother Church, in The Mother Church vestry,
Horticultural Hall (Exhibition Hall), Horticultural Hall
(Lecture Hall), Jordan Hall, Potter Hall, Howe and
15 Woolson Halls, Chickering Hall.

At each of the meetings the introductory services were
18 identical, consisting of hymns, an appropriate reading
from the Bible, and selections from "Science and Health
with Key to the Scriptures" by Mrs. Mary Baker
Eddy.

21 Fifteen thousand Scientists crowded into the auditorium
of the extension of The Mother Church, into the old
church, into Horticultural Hall, Jordan Hall, Potter Hall,
24 Woolson Hall, and Chickering Hall, and it took ten
meetings to accommodate the great throngs who wanted
to give testimony or who wanted to hear it. And when
27 these places had all been filled, there were many hundreds
waiting vainly in the streets. A few were upon the scene
as early as three o'clock in the afternoon to secure seats
30 in the main body of the church, where the largest meeting
was held, and long before seven the auditorium was com-
fortably filled.

Page 81

1 Upon entering The Mother Church one was immediately
struck with the air of well-being and of prosperity of the
3 great congregation. The Scientists fairly radiate good
nature and healthy satisfaction with life. No pessimistic
faces there! So ingrained is this good nature, so complete
6 this self-abnegation, that at the very height of fervor, when
bursting with a desire to testify to the benefits and the
healing power of the faith, one of them would pause and
9 laughingly give precedence to another who had been the
first to catch the Reader's eye.

When Mr. McCrackan announced at the main meet-

12 ing that they were ready to receive testimony, up
leaped half a dozen Scientists. They had been told to
15 name, before beginning, the places where they lived.
"Indianapolis!" "Des Moines!" "Glasgow!" "Cuba!"
"Dresden!" "Peoria!" they cried. No more cosmo-
politan audience ever sat in Boston.

18 Those who poured out their debts of gratitude for ills
cured, for hearts lifted up, spoke simply and gratefully,
21 but occasionally the voices would ring out in a way there
was no mistaking. In those people was the depth of
sincerity, and, when they sang, the volume of holy song
24 rose tingling to the great dome, swelling as one voice.
It was a practical demonstration of the Scientist claims,
a fitting close to a memorable week.

27 If an attempt were made to give any account of the
marvellous cures narrated at the meetings of the Scien-
tists, or wherever two or more of them are met together,
30 it would be impossible to convey a conception of the
fervor of belief with which each tells his or her experi-
ence. These are tales of people of standing and of
substance, professional men, hard-headed shrewd busi-

Page 82

1 ness men. Yet they all have the same stories of their
conversion, either through a cure to themselves or to
3 one near and dear to them.

[*Boston Herald*]

EXODUS BEGINS

6 For a while this morning it looked as though all the
Christian Scientists who have been crowding Boston
the last week were trying to get away at the same
9 time. Hotels, boarding-houses, and private houses
were disgorging trunks and smaller articles of baggage
so fast that it was a matter of wonder where there
12 could be secured express wagons enough to accommo-
date the demand.

15 At the dedicatory services of The Mother Church
extension on Sunday, and at the sessions of the annual
meeting, Tuesday, it was the pride of the Church Direct-
18 ors that the edifice was emptied of its crowds in some-
thing like ten minutes. It would seem that this ability
to get away when the entertainment is over is a dis-
tinguishing characteristic of Christian Scientists, for at
21 noon to-day [June 14] the indications were that Boston
would be emptied of its twenty thousand and more vis-
itors by midnight to-night.

24 Transportation facilities at the two stations were taxed
to the utmost from early morning, and trains pulled out
of the city in double sections.

27 Although the Scientists came to Boston in such numbers
and are departing with such remarkable expedition, their
going will not be noticeable to the residents of Boston,
30 except perhaps those living in the streets leading directly

Page 83

1 to Horticultural Hall. This fact will be due to the
custom Christian Scientists have of never going about
3 labelled. Ordinarily the holding of a great convention
is patent to every one residing in the convention city.
Up at Horticultural Hall the one hundred and fifty
6 members of the local arrangement committee wore tiny
white, unmarked buttons, for their own self-identification,
otherwise there has been no flaunting of badges or
9 insignia of any kind. Christian Scientists frequently
wear a small pin, but this is usually hidden away in
the laces of the women's frocks, and the men go
12 entirely unadorned.

Therefore, with the exception of the street-car men
and policemen, who will doubtless have fewer questions
15 as to locality to answer, and the hotel and restaurant
keepers, who will have time to rest and sleep, the pub-
lic at large will scarcely realize that the Scientists have
18 gone.

WHAT THE BOSTON EDITORS SAID

[Boston Daily Advertiser]

21 The meeting of the Christian Scientists in this city
naturally takes on a tone of deserved satisfaction, in view
of the announcement, which has just been made, that the
24 two million dollars needed for the construction of the new
temple has been raised even before the building itself has
been completed.

27 The thirty thousand visitors have other evidences of
the strength and growth of their organization, which has
made steady gains in recent years. But of this particu-
30 lar example of the readiness of the members to bear
each his or her share of the necessary expense of church

Page 84

1 work, the facts speak more plainly than mere assertion
could. Nothing is more of a drag on a church than a

3 heavy debt, the interest on which calls for practically all
the resources of the institution. Many a clergyman can
6 testify from his own experience how a "church debt"
cramps and retards and holds back work that would
otherwise be done. It is a rule in some denominations
9 that a church edifice may not be formally dedicated until
it be wholly free from debt. And the experience of many
generations has affirmed its wisdom.

[*Boston Herald*]

12 Boston is the Mecca for Christian Scientists all over the
world. The new temple is something to be proud of. Its
15 stately cupola is a fitting crown for the other architec-
tural efforts in that section of the Back Bay.

[*Boston Evening Record*]

18 Boston is near to another great demonstration of the
growth of the Christian Science idea in numbers, wealth,
vigor, and faithful adherence. It is a remarkable story
21 which the gathering here tells. Its very magnitude and
the cheerful optimism and energy of its followers im-
press even the man who cannot reconcile himself to
24 the methods and tenets of the sect. Its hold and
development are most notable.

[*Boston Post*]

27 The gathering of Christian Scientists for the dedication
of the beautiful structure on Falmouth Street, which is
to take place on Sunday, is notable in many ways. It

Page 85

1 is remarkable in the character of the assembling mem-
bership, in its widely international range, and in the
3 significance of the occasion.

The growth of this cult is the marvel of the age. Thirty
years ago it was comparatively unknown; one church
6 and a mere handful of members measured its vogue.
To-day its adherents number probably a million, its
churches have risen by hundreds, and its congregations
9 meet in Europe and in the antipodes, as from the Atlantic
to the Pacific on this continent.

12 One does not need to accept the doctrines of Mrs.
Eddy to recognize the fact that this wonderful woman
is a world power. This is conclusive; it is conspicu-
ously manifest. And here in Boston the zeal and

15 enthusiasm of the followers of this creed have been
manifested in the building of a church structure which
18 will hold place among the architectural beauties of the
country.

[*Boston Herald*]

21 Another glory for Boston, another "landmark" set
in the illustrious list for future generations to reverence
and admire! The Science church has become the great
24 centre of attraction, not merely for its thousands of wor-
shippers, but for a multitude of strangers to whom this
historic city is the Mecca of their love and duty. Last
27 Sunday it was entirely credible that the spirit of faith
and brotherhood rested on this structure, which is abso-
lutely unique in its symmetrical and appropriate design.
30 Aside from every other consideration, this church, with
its noble dome of pure gray tint, forming one of the
few perfect sky-lines in an American city, is doubly

Page 86

1 welcomed. Henceforth the greeting of admiring eyes,
too often unaccustomed to fine architectural effects, will
3 be constant and sincere.

As Boston has ever loved its golden State House
dome, so will it now find pleasure in this new symbol,
6 brooding elevation, guarding as it were, embracing as it
may be, the hosts of a new religion.

[*Boston Globe*]

9 Thousands of Christian Scientists have been pouring
into Boston in the past few days to be present at the
dedication yesterday of their new two-million-dollar
12 church, and to take part in the subsequent ceremonies and
exercises. Not only was every cent of the estimated cost
contributed before the actual work was completed, but
15 the treasurer of the building fund of the great temple
appealed to his brethren to give no more money, since he
had enough. This must be regarded as an extraordinary
18 achievement, and one which indicates plainly enough the
generosity of the devotion that the Christian Scientists
maintain towards their church.

21 [*Boston Post*]

The dedication of the edifice of the Christian Scientists
on the Back Bay has proved one of the most interest-
24 ing and in some of its aspects the most notable of such
occasions.

27 The attendance at the ceremonies yesterday was re-
markable, probably unprecedented, as regards numbers.
30 Not even the great size of the auditorium could accom-
modate the throng of participants. At each of the iden-
tical services, repeated at intervals from early morning

Page 87

1 until the evening, the attendance was greater than the
building could contain. And the transportation facilities
3 of the town have been strained to their utmost to care
for the multitudes going and coming.

6 The temporary increase of the population of Boston has
been apparent to the most casual observer. And so, we
think, must be the characteristics of this crowd of visitors.
9 It is a pleasant, congenial, quietly happy, well-to-do,
intellectual, and cheerfully contented multitude that has
invaded the town. There are among them visitors of
12 title and distinction, but one does not notice these unless
they are pointed out. The impression created is that of
a great gathering of people we like to know and like to
have here.

15 We congratulate these comfortable acquaintances upon
the fact that they have their costly church fully paid for,
and we feel that Boston is to be congratulated upon the
18 acquisition of an edifice so handsome architecturally.

[Boston Herald]

21 I do not think I have ever seen more cheerful looking
groups of people than I have met in Boston during the
past few days. Their happy faces would make sunshine
24 on the grayest day. If Christian Science gives such
serene, beautiful expressions, it would not be a bad thing
if all the world turned to the new religion. There is one
27 thing about it: it is certainly imbued with the spirit of
unselfishness and helpfulness, and, whatever one's special
creed may be, there is nothing antagonistic to it in this
30 doctrine of health, happiness, and in the cheerful doing
of good.

Page 88

GENERAL EDITORIAL OPINION

[Montreal (Can.) Gazette]

3 Twenty thousand Christian Scientists have assembled
at Boston to attend the opening of their great new
temple. Christian Science, as now before this conti-

21

[*Denver (Col.) News*]

24 The dedication of the new Mother Church of the
Christian Scientists in Boston is not a matter of interest
to that city alone, but to the nation; not to the nation
alone, but to the world; not to this time alone, but to
history.

27 The growth of this form of religious faith has been one of
the marvels of the last quarter century. It is, in some
respects, the greatest religious phenomenon of all history.

30 That a woman should found a religious movement of
international sway; that its followers should number

Page 90

1 many thousands during her lifetime; that hundreds of
great buildings should be filled at every meeting Sun-
3 days or on week-days with devout worshippers, wooed
by no eloquence of orator or magnetic ritual, — all these
things are new, utterly new, in the history of religious
6 expression.

9 Unaccountable? Hardly so. Whatever else it is, this
faith is real and is given very real tests. Thousands upon
thousands believe that it has cured them of diseases many
and diverse. All the passionate love for life with which
12 nature endows the children of men, grips hold of their
faith and insures fidelity in pain or death for self or dear
ones. But, while health-seeking is the door to this gospel
for many, it is not the only source of appeal. A faith
15 which teaches that hate is atheism, that discord is poison-
ous, that gloom is sin, has a mission that can be readily
grasped by sick or well.

18 The world is enormously richer for this reincarnation of
the old, old gospel of "on earth peace, good will toward
men."

21

[*Terre Haute (Ind.) Star*]

24 The dedication of The Mother Church of Christian
Science at Boston, with its paid-up cost of two million
dollars and its tremendous outpouring of eager commu-
nicants from all over the civilized world, is an event of
impressiveness and momentous significance. The historic
27 place of Mrs. Eddy as the Founder of a great denomination
can no longer be questioned, and the sources of her power
and following can be readily apprehended. Prominent
30 among these is the denomination's peculiar department of
healing, the efficacy of which to some extent is established

Page 91

1 beyond cavil. The immense membership of the body is
proof positive that it supplies these persons, most of
3 whom were already nominal Christians, something they
did not find in other communions. It affords refutation
of the notion that spiritual and mystic mediation has
6 been drowned out in this so-called commercial age. The
Christian Scientists set a good example to other denomi-
nations in requiring their church edifices to be fully paid
9 for before they are dedicated. It is to be said for Chris-
tian Science that no person's spiritual aspirations were
ever deadened or his moral standards debased through
12 its agency. Its communicants are cheerful and shed
sunshine about them — no insignificant element in true
Christianity.

15 *[Lafayette (Ind.) Journal]*

The dedication of a Christian Science temple at Boston
serves to call attention to one of the most remarkable
18 religious movements that this country or any other country
has ever known. It has not been very many years since
Christian Science was announced as a discovery of Mary
21 Baker Eddy of Concord, N. H. The few thousand persons
who followed Mrs. Eddy during the first years of her
preaching were the objects of much ridicule, but despite
24 the obstacles put in the way the church has continued to
grow. Its growth in numbers is remarkable, but even
stranger is its increase in wealth. The temple which has
27 just been dedicated at Boston cost two million dollars,
and is one of the finest places of worship in the world,
at least it is the largest in New England. This Mother
30 Church is absolutely free from debt. After but a few
years, Christian Science has congregations in every im-

Page 92

1 portant town and city of the United States. Of course
the new idea will never have determined its real position
3 in the doctrines of the world until it has stood the test of
time. But its beginning has been impressive, and that
large numbers of intelligent men and women should be
6 converted to it makes it appear that Science cannot
be brushed aside by ridicule alone.

[Springfield (Mass.) Republican]

9 The prodigious convention of Christian Scientists in
Boston is a portent worthy of perhaps even more interest
than it has evoked in that city, where a new temple to
12 Isis and Osiris would be hardly more than a day's wonder.
With the swift growth of the new faith the public has in
a general way been familiar; it is but a few years ago that

15 the astonishing revelation was made that since 1890 its
following had increased from an insignificant number to
18 hundreds of thousands, a rate at which every other sect in
the country would soon be left behind. But mere statistics
21 give a feeble impression in comparison with so huge and
concrete a demonstration as the dedication of this vast
temple. The statistics have been ridiculed by the hostile
24 as mere guesswork, but one cannot sneer away the two-
million-dollar stone edifice or the thirty thousand wor-
shippers who entered its portals Sunday.

[*Rochester (N. Y.) Post Express*]

27 There are two things to be said in favor of Christian
Science. Its growth has been wonderfully rapid, and due
apparently to nothing save the desire in the human heart
for some such comfort as it promises. Christian Scientists,

Page 93

1 as a class, so far as the writer knows them, are happy,
gentle, and virtuous. They are multiplying without
3 efforts at proselytizing; they are in no wise at war with
society; and they have little of the spirit of bigotry. The
dedication of their great church in Boston is a material
6 evidence of their prosperity; and it may be said that if
their opinions seem visionary, there is nothing in them
to attract any class save the moderately well-to-do, the
9 intelligent, and the well-behaved. It has been said
cynically that a religion prospers according to the pledges
which it holds out to its votaries; and though Christian
12 Science promises nothing in the way of gratifying the
passions or attaining dominion over others, yet it has
rare lures for weary hearts, — physical health and spiritual
15 peace.

[*Topeka (Kan.) Daily Capital*]

18 Those of us who do not accept the doctrine of Christian
Science are possibly too prone to approach it in a spirit
of levity, too often disposed to touch upon it with the
21 tongue of facetiousness. Too often we see only its ridic-
ulous phases, attaching meanwhile no importance to
the saneness and common sense which underlie many of
the practices in its name. And many of us have missed
24 entirely its tremendous growth and the part it has come
to play in the economy of our social and religious life.

27 To those of us who have overlooked these essentials of
its hold upon the public, certain statistics brought to light
by the great meeting of the church now being held in
Boston will come in the nature of a revelation. In 1890
the faith had but an insignificant following. To-day its

30 adherents number hundreds of thousands, and if the

Page 94

1 growth continues in like proportion through another
decade every other sect will be left behind in the race for
3 numerical supremacy. The figures given out by the
church itself have been ridiculed by the hostile as mere
guesswork, but some of the evidence appears in the con-
6 crete and cannot be combated. "One cannot sneer away
the two-million-dollar stone edifice or the thirty thousand
worshippers who entered its portals Sunday," says the
9 *Springfield Republican*. Neither can we overlook the
steady, consistent growth of the sect in every commu-
nity in which it has found a foothold. In the adherence
12 of its converts to the faith, and in the absence of dissent
among them in the interpretation of its tenets, there is
also much to convince the skeptic.

15 [Albany (N.Y.) *Knickerbocker*]

The remarkable growth and the apparent permanency
of Christian Science were noted in the recent dedication in
18 Boston of the magnificent new temple of the cult. When
the doors were opened to the public, the structure was free
from debt. While the dedicatory services were being
21 held at different hours of the day, forty thousand Chris-
tian Scientists from every State in the Union and from
many foreign countries were in attendance.

24 Although Mrs. Eddy, the Founder of Christian Science,
was not in attendance, she sent greetings in which she
declared that the "crowning ultimate" of the church
27 "rises to a mental monument, a superstructure high above
the work of men's hands, even the outcome of their
hearts, giving to the material a spiritual significance —
30 the speed, beauty, and achievements of goodness."

But a few years ago, men there were who predicted that

Page 95

1 Christian Science would soon be included among the cults
which flourish for a time like a green bay-tree, and are
3 then forgotten. Those predictions have not been verified.
The church which has been built upon the tenets first
presented by Mrs. Eddy is being constantly strengthened
6 by members who represent the intelligence of many
communities in different parts of the world.

[*Mexican Herald*, City of Mexico, Mex.]

9 The dedication of the magnificent Christian Science
church in Boston has brought that cheerful and pros-
12 perous body of believers before the press gallery of com-
mentators. They have built a huge church, which has
cost them about two million dollars, and it has a dome
15 which rivals that of the famous old Massachusetts State
House. During the great assembly of forty thousand
Christian Scientists in Boston they were described in the
18 newspapers of the Hub as a contented and well-dressed
body of people.

The faith of these people is certainly great. They go
21 about telling of miracles performed in this twentieth cen-
tury when "advanced" clergymen of other denominations
are avowing their disbelief in the miraculous.

24 The higher critics and the men of science may think
they can banish faith in the supernatural, but no religion
of growth and vitality exists without faith in the things
unseen.

27 *[Sandusky (Ohio) Star-Journal]*

It is doubtful if, since the days of the primitive Chris-
30 tians, there has been such a wonderful demonstration of
religious faith and enlightened zeal as that exhibited at

Page 96

1 Boston, Sunday, when forty thousand Christian Scientists
from all parts of the world assembled to participate in
3 the dedication of the extension of The Mother Church
of that denomination. These people were of the highest
order of intelligence, many of them prominent figures in
6 the social and business world, and none of them afflicted
with the slightest trace of fanaticism. The gathering
can in no sense, save one, be compared with those of
9 Mecca and the Hindu shrines, where fanaticism domi-
nates everything else. The one point of resemblance is
that the Christian Scientists are thoroughly in earnest
12 and take joy in attesting their faith in the creed of the
church of their choice. It is a faith based upon rea-
son, and reached only through intelligent and unbiased
15 study and comparison with other creeds.

A remarkable feature, perhaps the most remarkable, of
18 the gathering was the generosity of its adherents towards
their church. The building they were in Boston to dedi-
cate cost approximately two million dollars. Members
were invited to contribute what they could to pay for it.
21 The money was sent in such quantities that before the day
set for the dedication arrived the fund was full to over-
flowing and the members were asked to quit giving.

24

[*Peoria (Ill.) Journal*]

It is the custom to sneer at Christian Science, but it is
evident that the cult will soon be beyond the sneering
27 point. The dedication of what is known as The Mother
Church extension in Boston, the other day, was attended
by people from all parts of the United States. And they
30 were people of intelligence.

The fact is that Christian Science just goes a little

Page 97

1 beyond what almost every one is inclined to admit. The
best physicians now admit the power of mind over matter.
3 They believe that firm faith on the part of a sick per-
son, for instance, will go far towards making the patient
well. These same physicians, however, ridicule the idea
6 of a patient getting well without the use of medicine.
It has yet to be shown that of the sick who abjure
medicine a larger proportion have died than among
9 those who were medically treated. The *Journal* has
kept no books on the subject, and is not a Christian
Scientist, but believes that if the figures could be given
12 they might show that the Scientists have a little the
advantage so far as this goes.

[*Nebraska State Journal*, Lincoln, Neb.]

15 *Zion's Herald*, a rather bitter critic of Mrs. Eddy and
her cult, speaks of "the audacious, stupendous, inex-
18 plicable faith of this well-dressed, good-looking, emi-
nently respectable, evidently wealthy congregation in
their teacher and her utterances." The opening of the
new Mother Church of the Christian Science faith
21 at Boston has opened the eyes of the country anew to
the growth of the new church and the zeal of its
membership.

24

[*Athol (Mass.) Transcript*]

The Christian Scientists who descended upon Boston
to the number of forty thousand last week to dedicate the
27 new temple, just built at a cost of two million dollars, have
mostly departed, but Boston has not yet recovered from
the effects produced by that stupendous gathering. The
30 incidents witnessed during the week were calculated to

Page 98

1 impress the most determined skeptic. Forty thousand
people truly make up a mighty host, but these, it is de-

3 clared, are but a twentieth of the Christian Science army
in this country to-day, and this is the wonderful growth
of less than a score of years. Christian Science may be
6 anything that its foes try to prove it to be, but that mag-
nificent church, holding five thousand people, dedicated
free from debt, and the centre of an enthusiasm and rever-
9 ence of worship such as religious annals hardly parallel
in modern times, is a tangible reality, and critics who
seek the light must have done with scoffs and jeers if
12 they would deal with the phenomenon with any effect.

[Portland (Ore.) Telegram]

15 The last issue of the *Christian Science Sentinel* contains
a rather remarkable announcement to the effect that
friends were requested to send no more money for the
building of the church which was recently dedicated at
18 Boston. This structure cost about two million dollars,
and all of the funds required to build it were raised in a
little less than three years. It was dedicated absolutely
21 free of debt, and no member of the church anywhere,
in this country or elsewhere, was asked to contribute a
dollar. Contributions were entirely voluntary. No re-
24 sort was had to any of the latter-day methods of raising
money. The record is one of which any church might
well be proud.

27 [Portland (Me.) Advertiser]

The erection in Boston of the two-million-dollar church
of the Christian Scientists and its dedication free from
30 debt has been a wonderful achievement, but as our con-

Page 99

1 temporary, the *Boston Times*, comments, it is but one of
the marvellous, great, and really good things that this
3 sect is doing. It says: "A faith which is able to raise
its believers above the suffering of petty ills; a religion
that makes the merry heart that doeth good like a
6 medicine, not a necessity, but a pleasure and an essen-
tial; a cult able to promote its faith with so great an
aggregation of good and beneficial works, is welcomed
9 within our midst and bidden Godspeed."

[Denver (Col.) Republican]

12 Christian Scientists are a remarkably optimistic body
of people, and it must be said in their behalf that they
are enthusiasts whenever their form of religion is con-
cerned. They have recently built a splendid cathedral in

15 Boston, seating five thousand people, at a cost of two
million dollars, and when it was dedicated there was not a
18 cent of indebtedness left. Thirty thousand of the faith,
coming from all parts of the world, attended the dedicatory
exercises, and the press reports state that the contribution
21 baskets when passed around were literally stuffed and
jammed with money.

Less than a generation ago there was not a Christian
24 Science church in the land. To-day there are hundreds
of such churches. The denomination has grown with a
rapidity that is startling, and the end is not yet.

[*Bridgeport (Conn.) Standard*]

27 Facts and figures are stubborn things, and ignore them
as we may their existence points out their meaning and
leaves no choice but the acceptance of them at their
30 face value. The recent dedication of a Christian Science

Page 100

1 temple in Boston has inevitably brought out in connection
with the event some of the facts and figures belonging to
3 it, which are as remarkable in their aggregate as they are
unmistakable in their trend. The temple recently dedi-
6 cated at Boston cost about two million dollars and is
therefore the property of no poverty-stricken sect. On
the Sunday of the dedication, thirty thousand worshippers
9 were present in the building, coming from all, or nearly
all, parts of the country, and representing a vast number
of the followers of the cult.

12 It is only twenty-five years, or thereabout, since the
Christian Science sect made its appearance as a dis-
tinctive organization among religious bodies, but its
members are numbered by thousands to-day, and they
15 are very generally of a class who are reputable, intelli-
gent, and who think for themselves.

Part II

Miscellany

CHAPTER I — TO THE CHRISTIAN WORLD

1 IN the midst of the imperfect, perfection is reluctantly
seen and acknowledged. Because Science is unim-
3 peachable, it summons the severest conflicts of the ages
and waits on God.

6 The faith and works demanded of man in our textbooks,
the Bible and "Science and Health with Key to the
9 Scriptures," and the proof of the practicality of this faith
and these works, show conclusively that Christian Science
is indeed Science, — the Science of Christ, the Science of
12 God and man, of the creator and creation. In every age
and at its every appearing, Science, until understood, has
been persecuted and maligned. Infinite perfection is
15 unfolded as man attains the stature of man in Christ
Jesus by means of the Science which Jesus taught and
practised. Alluding to this divine method, the Psalmist
said: "Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine
a vain thing?"

18 I have set forth Christian Science and its application
to the treatment of disease just as I have discovered
21 them. I have demonstrated through Mind the effects
of Truth on the health, longevity, and morals of men;
and I have found nothing in ancient or in modern sys-
24 tems on which to found my own, except the teachings
and demonstrations of our great Master and the lives
of prophets and apostles. The Bible has been my only

Page 104

1 authority. I have had no other guide in the strait and
narrow way of Truth.

3 Jewish pagans thought that the learned St. Paul, the
Mars' Hill orator, the canonized saint, was a "pestilent
6 fellow," but to-day all sorts of institutions flourish under
the name of this "pestilent fellow." That epithet points
a moral. Of old the Pharisees said of the great master
of metaphysics, "He stirreth up the people." Because
9 they could find no fault in him, they vented their hatred
of Jesus in opprobrious terms. But what would be
thought to-day of a man that should call St. Paul
12 a "pest," and what will be thought to-morrow of him
who shall call a Christian Scientist a "pest"? Again,
what shall be said of him who says that the Saviour
15 of men, the healer of men, the Christ, the Truth, "stir-
reth up the people"?

18 It is of the utmost concern to the world that men
suspend judgment and sentence on the pioneers of
Christianity till they know of what and of whom these
21 pioneers speak. A person's ignorance of Christian Sci-
ence is a sufficient reason for his silence on the subject,
but what can atone for the vulgar denunciation of that
of which a man knows absolutely nothing?

24 On November 21, 1898, in my class on Christian Science
were many professional men and women of the highest
27 talents, scholarship, and character in this or any other
country. What was it that brought together this class
to learn of her who, thirty years ago, was met with the
anathema spoken of in Scripture: "Blessed are ye, when
30 men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all
manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake"? It
was the healing of the sick, the saving of sinners, the works

Page 105

1 even more than the words of Christ, Truth, which had
of a verity stirred the people to search the Scriptures and
3 to find in them man's only medicine for mind and body.
This AEsculapius, defined Christianly and demonstrated
scientifically, is the divine Principle whose rules demon-
6 strated prove one's faith by his works.

After my discovery of Christian Science, I healed con-
sumption in its last stages, a case which the M.D.'s,
9 by verdict of the stethoscope and the schools, declared
incurable because the lungs were mostly consumed. I
healed malignant diphtheria and carious bones that could
12 be dented by the finger, saving the limbs when the sur-
geon's instruments were lying on the table ready for their
amputation. I have healed at one visit a cancer that had
15 eaten the flesh of the neck and exposed the jugular vein
so that it stood out like a cord. I have physically restored
sight to the blind, hearing to the deaf, speech to the dumb,
18 and have made the lame walk.

About the year 1869, I was wired to attend the patient
of a distinguished M.D., the late Dr. Davis of Manchester,
21 N. H. The patient was pronounced dying of pneumonia,
and was breathing at intervals in agony. Her physician,
who stood by her bedside, declared that she could not live.
24 On seeing her immediately restored by me without mate-
rial aid, he asked earnestly if I had a work describing
my system of healing. When answered in the negative,
27 he urged me immediately to write a book which should
explain to the world my curative system of metaphysics.
In the ranks of the M.D.'s are noble men and women,
30 and I love them; but they must refrain from persecuting
and misrepresenting a system of medicine which from
personal experience I have proved to be more certain

Page 106

1 and curative in functional and organic diseases than any
material method. I admonish Christian Scientists either

3 to speak charitably of all mankind or to keep silent, for
love fulfils divine law and without this proof of love
mental practice were profitless.

6 The list of cases healed by me could be made to include
hopeless organic diseases of almost every kind. I name
9 those mentioned above simply to show the folly of believ-
ing that the immutable laws of omnipotent Mind have not
power over and above matter in every mode and form, and
12 the folly of the cognate declaration that Christian Science
is limited to imaginary diseases! On the contrary, Chris-
tian Science has healed cases that I assert it would have
15 been impossible for the surgeon or *materia medica* to cure.
Without Mind, man and the universe would collapse;
the winds would weary, and the world stand still. It is
18 already proved that Christian Science rests on the basis of
fixed Principle, and overcomes the evidence of diseased
sensation. Human mentality, expressed in disease, sin,
and death, in tempest and in flood, the divine Mind calms
21 and limits with a word.

In what sense is the Christian Scientist a "pest"? Is it
because he minds his own business more than does the
24 average man, is not a brawler, an alcohol drinker, a
tobacco user, a profane swearer, an adulterer, a fornicator,
nor a dishonest politician or business man? Or is it
27 because he is the very antipode of all these? In what
sense is the Christian Scientist a charlatan? Is it because
he heals the sick without drugs?

30 Our great Exemplar, the Nazarene Prophet, healed
through Mind, and commanded his followers to do like-
wise. The prophets and apostles and the Christians in

Page 107

1 the first century healed the sick as a token of their Chris-
tianity. Has Christianity improved upon its earlier
3 records, or has it retrograded? Compare the lives of its
professors with those of its followers at the beginning of
the Christian era, and you have the correct answer.

6 As a pertinent illustration of the general subject under
discussion, I will cite a modern phase of medical practice,
namely, the homoeopathic system, to which the old school
9 has become reconciled. Here I speak from experience.
In homoeopathy, the one thousandth attenuations and
the same triturations of medicine have not an iota of the
12 drug left in them, and the lower attenuations have so
little that a vial full of the pellets can be swallowed without
harm and without appreciable effect. Yet the homoe-

15 opathist administers half a dozen or less of these same
globules, and he tells you, and you believe him, that
18 with these pellets he heals the sick. The diminishing of
the drug does not disprove the efficiency of the homoeo-
21 pathic system. It enhances its efficiency, for it identifies
this system with mind, not matter, and places it nearer the
24 grooves of omnipotence. O petty scorner of the infinite,
wouldst thou mock God's miracles or scatter the shade of
27 one who "shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty"?
If, as Scripture declares, God made all that was made,
then whatever is entitled to a classification as truth
or science must be comprised in a knowledge or under-
standing of God, for there can be nothing beyond
illimitable divinity.

30 The homoeopathist handles in his practice and heals the
most violent stages of organic and inflammatory diseases,
stops decomposition, removes enteritis, gastritis, hyper-
aemia, pneumonia, diphtheria, and ossification — the effects

Page 108

1 of calcareous salts formed by carbonate and sulphate of
lime; and the homoeopathic physician succeeds as well in
3 healing his cases without drugs as does the allopath who
depends upon drugs. Then is mind or matter the intelli-
6 gent cause in pathology? If matter, I challenge matter
to act apart from mind; and if mind, I have proved beyond
9 cavil that the action of the divine Mind is salutary and
potent in proportion as it is seen to act apart from matter.
12 Hence our Master's saying, "The flesh profiteth nothing."
The difference between metaphysics in homoeopathy and
15 metaphysics in Christian Science consists in this forcible
fact: the former enlists faith in the pharmacy of the
18 human mind, and the latter couples faith with spiritual
understanding and is based on the law of divine Mind.
Christian Science recognizes that this Mind is the only
lawgiver, omnipotent, infinite, All. Hence the divine
Mind is the sovereign appeal, and there is nothing in
the divine Mind to attenuate. The more of this Mind
the better for both physician and patient.

21 Ignorance, slang, and malice touch not the hem of the
garment of Christian Scientists, for if they did once touch
it, they would be destroyed. To be stoned for that which
24 our Master designated as his best work, saying, "For
which of those works do ye stone me," is to make known
the best work of a Christian Scientist.

27 Finally, beloved brethren in Christ, the words of the
New York press — "Mrs. Eddy not shaken" — are valid.
I remain steadfast in St. Paul's faith, and will close with
his own words: "Christ is the head of the church: and he

30 is the saviour of the body."

Page 109

CHAPTER II — THE CHRISTIAN SCIENCE TEXTBOOK

1 MATTER is but the subjective state of mortal mind.
Matter has no more substance and reality in our
3 day-dreams than it has in our night-dreams. All the way
mortals are experiencing the Adam-dream of mind in
matter, the dream which is mortal and God-condemned
6 and which is not the spiritual fact of being. When this
scientific classification is understood, we shall have one
Mind, one God, and we shall obey the commandment,
9 "Love thy neighbor as thyself."

If nineteen hundred years ago Christ taught his fol-
lowers to heal the sick, he is to-day teaching them the
12 same heavenly lesson. Christ is "the same yesterday,
and to-day, and forever." "God is Love," the ever-
operative divine Principle (or Person, if you please) whose
15 person is not corporeal, not finite. This infinite Person
we know not of by the hearing of the ear, yet we may
sometimes say with Job, "But now mine eye [spiritual
18 sense] seeth Thee."

God is one because God is All. Therefore there can
be but one God, one Christ. We are individually but
21 specks in His universe, the reflex images of this divine
Life, Truth, and Love, in whom "we live, and move,
and have our being." Divine metaphysics is not to
24 be scoffed at; it is Truth with us, God "manifest in the
flesh," not alone by miracle and parable, but by proof;

Page 110

1 it is the divine nature of God, which belongs not to a
dispensation now ended, but is ever present, casting out
3 evils, healing the sick, and raising the dead — resurrect-
ing individuals buried above-ground in material sense.

At the present time this Bethlehem star looks down
6 upon the long night of materialism, — material religion,
material medicine, a material world; and it shines as of
yore, though it "shineth in darkness; and the dark-
9 ness comprehended it not." But the day will dawn and
the daystar will appear, lighting the gloom, guiding the
steps of progress from molecule and mortals outward and
12 upward in the scale of being.

Hidden electrical forces annihilating time and space,
wireless telegraphy, navigation of the air; in fact, all the

15 *et cetera* of mortal mind pressing to the front, remind me
of my early dreams of flying in airy space, buoyant with
liberty and the luxury of thought let loose, rising higher
18 and forever higher in the boundless blue. And what of
reality, if waking to bodily sensation is real and if bodily
sensation makes us captives? The night thought, me-
21 thinks, should unfold in part the facts of day, and open
the prison doors and solve the blind problem of matter.
The night thought should show us that even mortals
24 can mount higher in the altitude of being. Mounting
higher, mortals will cease to be mortal. Christ will have
"led captivity captive," and immortality will have been
27 brought to light.

Robert Ingersoll's attempt to convict the Scriptures of
inconsistency made his life an abject failure. Happily,
30 the misquoting of "Science and Health with Key to the
Scriptures," or quoting sentences or paragraphs torn from
their necessary contexts, may serve to call attention to

Page 111

1 that book, and thus reveal truths which otherwise the
reader would not have sought. Surely "the wrath of man
3 shall praise Thee."

The nature and truth of Christian Science cannot
be destroyed by false psychics, crude theories or modes
6 of metaphysics. Our master Metaphysician, the Galilean
Prophet, had much the same class of minds to deal with
as we have in our time. They disputed his teachings on
9 practically the same grounds as are now assumed by many
doctors and lawyers, but he swept away their illogical
syllogisms as chaff is separated from the wheat. The
12 genuine Christian Scientist will tell you that he has found
the physical and spiritual status of a perfect life through
his textbook.

15 The textbook of Christian Science maintains primitive
Christianity, shows how to demonstrate it, and through-
out is logical in premise and in conclusion. Can Scien-
18 tists adhere to it, establish their practice of healing on
its basis, become successful healers and models of good
morals, and yet the book itself be absurd and unscientific ?
21 Is not the tree known by its fruit? Did Jesus mistake
his mission and unwittingly misguide his followers? Were
the apostles absurd and unscientific in adhering to his
24 premise and proving that his conclusion was logical
and divine?

"The scientific statement of being" (Science and Health,

27 p. 468) may irritate a certain class of professionals
who fail to understand it, and they may pronounce it
absurd, ambiguous, unscientific. But that Christian
30 Science is valid, simple, real, and self-evident, thousands
upon thousands attest with their individual demonstra-
tions. They have themselves been healed and have

Page 112

1 healed others by means of the Principle of Christian
Science. Science has always been first met with denun-
3 ciations. A fiction or a false philosophy flourishes for a
time where Science gains no hearing. The followers of the
6 Master in the early Christian centuries did just what he
enjoined and what Christian Science makes practical to-
day to those who abide in its teachings and build on its
chief corner-stone. Our religious denominations interpret
9 the Scriptures to fit a doctrine, but the doctrines taught
by divine Science are founded squarely and only on the
Scriptures.

12 "Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures" is not
inconsistent in a single instance with its logical premise
and conclusion, and ninety-nine out of every hundred
15 of its readers — honest, intelligent, and scholarly — will
tell you this. The earnest student of this book, under-
standing it, demonstrates in some degree the truth of its
18 statements, and knows that it contains a Science which
is demonstrable when understood, and which is fully
understood when demonstrated. That Christian Scien-
21 tists, because of their uniformly pure morals and noble
lives, are better representatives of Christian Science
than the textbook itself, is not in accordance with the
24 Scriptures. The tree is known by its fruit. The student
of this book will tell you that his higher life is the result
of his conscientious study of Science and Health in con-
27 nection with the Bible.

A book that through the good it does has won its
way into the palaces of emperors and kings, into the
30 home of the President of the United States, into the chief
cities and the best families in our own and in foreign
lands, a book which lies beside the Bible in hundreds

Page 113

1 of pulpits and in thousands of homes, which heals the
sick and reclaims sinners in court and in cottage, is
3 not less the evangel of Christian Science than is he
who practises the teachings of this book or he who
studies it and thereby is healed of disease. Can such a
6 book be ambiguous, self-contradictory, or unprofitable
to mankind?

9 St. Paul was a follower but not an immediate disciple
of our Lord, and Paul declares the truth of the complete
system of Christian Science in these brief sentences:
12 "There is therefore now no condemnation to them which
are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after
the Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus
15 hath made me free from the law of sin and death." Was
it profane for St. Paul to aspire to this knowledge of Christ
and its demonstration, healing sin and sickness, because
18 he was not a disciple of the personal Jesus? Nay, verily.
Neither is it presumptuous or unscriptural or vain for
another, a suckling in the arms of divine Love, to perfect
His praise.

21 A child will demonstrate Christian Science and have
a clear perception of it. Then, is Christian Science a
cold, dull abstraction, or is that unscientific which
24 all around us is demonstrated on a fixed Principle and
a given rule, — when, in proportion as this Principle
and rule are understood, men are found casting out
27 the evils of mortal thought, healing the sick, and uplift-
ing human consciousness to a more spiritual life and
love? The signs of the times emphasize the answer
30 to this in the rapid and steady advancement of this Sci-
ence among the scholarly and titled, the deep thinkers,
the truly great men and women of this age. In the

Page 114

1 words of the Master, "Can ye not discern the signs of
the times?"

3 Christian Science teaches: Owe no man; be temperate;
abstain from alcohol and tobacco; be honest, just, and
pure; cast out evil and heal the sick; in short, Do unto
6 others as ye would have others do to you.

9 Has one Christian Scientist yet reached the maxi-
mum of these teachings? And if not, why point the
people to the lives of Christian Scientists and decry the
book which has moulded their lives? Simply because
the treasures of this textbook are not yet uncovered
12 to the gaze of many men, the beauty of holiness is not
yet won.

15 My first writings on Christian Science began with notes
on the Scriptures. I consulted no other authors and read
no other book but the Bible for about three years. What
I wrote had a strange coincidence or relationship with the
18 light of revelation and solar light. I could not write these
notes after sunset. All thoughts in the line of Scriptural
interpretation would leave me until the rising of the sun.

21 Then the influx of divine interpretation would pour in
upon my spiritual sense as gloriously as the sunlight on the
24 material senses. It was not myself, but the divine power
of Truth and Love, infinitely above me, which dictated
"Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures." I
27 have been learning the higher meaning of this book since
writing it.

Is it too much to say that this book is leavening
the whole lump of human thought? You can trace its
30 teachings in each step of mental and spiritual progress,
from pulpit and press, in religion and ethics, and find
these progressive steps either written or indicated in the

Page 115

1 book. It has mounted thought on the swift and mighty
chariot of divine Love, which to-day is circling the
3 whole world.

I should blush to write of "Science and Health with
Key to the Scriptures" as I have, were it of human origin,
6 and were I, apart from God, its author. But, as I was
only a scribe echoing the harmonies of heaven in divine
metaphysics, I cannot be super-modest in my estimate of
9 the Christian Science textbook.

Page 116

CHAPTER III — PERSONALITY

PERSONAL CONTAGION

3 AT a time of contagious disease, Christian Scientists en-
deavor to rise in consciousness to the true sense of
the omnipotence of Life, Truth, and Love, and this great
fact in Christian Science realized will stop a contagion.

6 In time of religious or scientific prosperity, certain indi-
viduals are inclined to cling to the personality of its
leader. This state of mind is sickly; it is a contagion
9 — a mental malady, which must be met and overcome.
Why? Because it would dethrone the First Command-
ment, Thou shalt have one God.

12 If God is one and God is Person, then Person is infinite;
and there is no personal worship, for God is divine Prin-
ciple, Love. Hence the sin, the danger and darkness of
15 personal contagion.

Forgetting divine Principle brings on this contagion.
Its symptoms are based upon personal sight or sense.

18 Declaring the truth regarding an individual or leader,
rendering praise to whom praise is due, is not a symp-
21 tom of this contagious malady, but persistent pursuit
of his or her person is.

Every loss in grace and growth spiritual, since time
began, has come from injustice and personal contagion.
24 Had the ages helped their leaders to, and let them alone

Copyright, 1909, by Mary Baker Eddy. Renewed, 1937.

Page 117

1 in, God's glory, the world would not have lost the Science
of Christianity.

3 "What went ye out for to see?" A person, or a Prin-
ciple? Whichever it be, determines the right or the
wrong of this following. A personal motive gratified by
6 sense will leave one "a reed shaken with the wind,"
whereas helping a leader in God's direction, and giving
this leader time and retirement to pursue the infinite
9 ascent, — the comprehending of the divine order and con-
sciousness in Science, — will break one's own dream of
personal sense, heal disease, and make one a Christian
12 Scientist.

Is not the old question still rampant? "When saw we
thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed
15 thee? Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came
unto thee?" But when may we see you, to get some good
out of your personality?

18 "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was
with God, and the Word was God" (St. John). This
great truth of God's impersonality and individuality and
21 of man in His image and likeness, individual, but not
personal, is the foundation of Christian Science. There
was never a religion or philosophy lost to the centuries
24 except by sinking its divine Principle in personality.
May all Christian Scientists ponder this fact, and give
their talents and loving hearts free scope only in the
27 right direction!

I left Boston in the height of prosperity to *retreat* from
the *world*, and to seek the one divine Person, whereby
30 and wherein to show others the footsteps from sense to
Soul. To give me this opportunity is all that I ask of
mankind.

Page 118

1 My soul thanks the loyal, royal natures of the beloved
3 members of my church who cheerfully obey God and
steadily go on promoting the true Principle of Christian
6 Science. Only the disobedient spread personal contagion,
and any imaginary benefit they receive is the effect of
self-mesmerism, wherein the remedy is worse than the
disease.

LETTER TO A CLERGYMAN

9 *My Dear Sir:* — I beg to thank you for your most
excellent letter. It is an outpouring of goodness and
greatness with which you honor me.

12 In a call upon my person, you would not see me, for
spiritual sense demands and commands us; hence I seek
15 to be "absent from the body," and such circumstances
embarrass the higher criticism.

The Scripture reads: "Blessed are they that have not
18 seen, and yet have believed." A saving faith comes
not of a person, but of Truth's presence and power.
Soul, not sense, receives and gives it. One's voluntary
21 withdrawal from society, from furnishing the demands
upon the finite to supply the blessings of the infinite, —
something impossible in the Science of God and credited
24 only by human belief, by a material and not by the
spiritual sense of man, — should come from conscience.

The doctrine of Buddha, which rests on a heathen basis
27 for its Nirvana, represents not the divinity of Christian
Science, in which Truth, or Christ, finds its paradise in
Spirit, in the consciousness of heaven within us — health,
30 harmony, holiness, entirely apart from limitations, which
would dwarf individuality in personality and couple evil

Page 119

1 with good. It is convenient for history to record limi-
3 tations and to regard evil as real, but it is impossible
in Science to believe this, or on such a basis to demon-
strate the divine Principle of that which is real, harmo-
6 nious, and eternal — that which is based on one infinite
God, and man, His idea, image, and likeness.

In Science, we learn that man is not absorbed in the
9 divine nature, but is absolved by it. Man is free from
the flesh and is individual in consciousness — in Mind,
not in matter. Think not that Christian Science tends
12 towards Buddhism or any other "ism." *Per contra*,
Christian Science destroys such tendency. Mary of old
wept because she *stooped down* and looked into the sepul-
chre — looked for the person, instead of the Principle that

15 reveals Christ. The Mary of to-day looks up for Christ,
away from the supposedly crucified to the ascended
18 Christ, to the Truth that "healeth all thy diseases" and
gives dominion over all the earth. The doubting disciple
could not identify Christ spiritually, but he could mate-
21 rially. He turned to the person, to the prints of the nails,
to prove Christ, whereas the discharged evidence of mate-
rial sense gave the real proof of his Saviour, the veritable
24 Christ, Truth, which destroys the false sense with the
evidence of Soul, immortality, eternal Life without begin-
ning or end of days.

27 Should I give myself the pleasant pastime of seeing your
personal self, or give you the opportunity of seeing mine,
you would not see me thus, for I am not there. I
30 have risen to look and wait and watch and pray for the
spirit of Truth that leadeth away from person — from
body to Soul, even to the true image and likeness of
God. St. John found Christ, Truth, in the Word which

Page 120

1 *is* God. We look for the sainted Revelator in his writ-
ings, and there we find him. Those who look for me in
3 person, or elsewhere than in my writings, lose me in-
stead of find me. I hope and trust that you and I may
meet in truth and know each other there, and know
6 as we are known of God.

Accept my gratitude for the chance you give me to
answer your excellent letter. Forgive, if it needs forgive-
9 ness, my honest position. Bear with me the burden of
discovery and share with me the bliss of seeing the risen
Christ, God's spiritual idea that takes away all sin, disease,
12 and death, and gives to soul its native freedom.

Page 121

CHAPTER IV — MESSAGES TO THE MOTHER CHURCH

COMMUNION, JANUARY 2, 1898

3 MY BELOVED BRETHREN: — I have suggested a
change in the time for holding our semi-annual
church meetings, in order to separate these sessions
from the excitement and commotion of the season's
6 holidays.

9 In metaphysics we learn that the strength of peace
and of suffering is sublime, a true, tried mental convic-
tion that is neither tremulous nor relapsing. This
strength is like the ocean, able to carry navies, yet
yielding to the touch of a finger. This peace is spiritual;

12 never selfish, stony, nor stormy, but generous, reliable,
helpful, and always at hand.

Peace, like plain dealing, is somewhat out of fashion.
15 Yet peace is desirable, and plain dealing is a jewel as beau-
tiful as the gems that adorn the Christmas ring presented
to me by my students in 1897. Few blemishes can be
18 found in a true character, for it is always a diamond of the
first water; but external gentility and good humor may
be used to disguise internal vulgarity and villainy. No
21 deformity exists in honesty, and no vulgarity in kindness.
Christian Science, however, adds to these graces, and
reflects the divine likeness.

24 Self-denial is practical, and is not only polite to all
but is pleasant to those who practise it. If one would

Page 122

1 follow the advice that one gratuitously bestows on
others, this would create for one's self and for the world
3 a destiny more grand than can issue from the brain of
a dreamer.

6 That glory only is imperishable which is fixed in one's
own moral make-up.

9 Sin is like a dock root. To cut off the top of a plant
does no good; the roots must be eradicated or the plant
will continue to grow. Now I am done with homilies
and, you may add, with tedious prosaics.

12 On the fifth of July last, my church tempted me ten-
derly to be proud! The deportment of its dear members
was such as to command respect everywhere. It called
forth flattering comment and created surprise in our good
15 city of Concord.

18 Beloved brethren, another Christmas has come and gone.
Has it enabled us to know more of the healing Christ that
saves from sickness and sin? Are we still searching dili-
gently to find where the young child lies, and are we sat-
isfied to know that our sense of Truth is not demoralized,
21 finitized, cribbed, or cradled, but has risen to grasp the
spiritual idea unenviored by materiality? Can we say
with the angels to-day: "He is risen; he is not here:
24 behold the place where they laid him"? Yes, the real
Christian Scientist can say his Christ is risen and is not
the material Christ of creeds, but is Truth, even as Jesus
27 declared; and the sense of Truth of the real Christian
Scientist is spiritualized to behold this Christ, Truth,
again healing the sick and saving sinners. The mission

30 of our Master was to all mankind, and included the very hearts that rejected it — that refused to see the power of Truth in healing.

Page 123

1 Our unity and progress are proverbial, and this church's gifts to me are beyond comparison — they have become
3 a wonder! To me, however, love is the greater marvel, so I must continue to prize love even more than the gifts which would express it. The great guerdon of divine
6 Love, which moves the hearts of men to goodness and greatness, will reward these givers, and this encourages me to continue to urge the perfect model for your accept-
9 ance as the ultimate of Christian Science.

To-day in Concord, N. H., we have a modest hall in one of the finest localities in the city, — a reading-room and
12 nine other rooms in the same building. "Tell it not in Gath"! I had the property bought by the courtesy of another person to be rid of the care and responsibility of
15 purchasing it, and furnished him the money to pay for it. The original cost of the estate was fourteen thousand dollars. With the repairs and other necessary expenses
18 the amount is now about twenty thousand dollars. Ere long I will see you in this hall, *Deo volente*; but my outdoor accommodations at Pleasant View are bigger than
21 the indoor. My little hall, which holds a trifle over two hundred people, is less sufficient to receive a church of ten thousand members than were the "five loaves and two
24 fishes" to feed the multitude; but the true Christian Scientist is not frightened at miracles, and oftentimes small beginnings have large endings.

27 Seeing that we have to attain to the ministry of righteousness in all things, we must not overlook small things in goodness or in badness, for "trifles make perfection,"
30 and "the little foxes . . . spoil the vines."

As a peculiar people whose God is All-in-all, let us say with St. Paul: "We faint not; but have renounced the

Page 124

1 hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by mani-
3 festation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience."

COMMUNION, JUNE 4, 1899

6 *My Beloved Brethren:* — Looking on this annual assem-
blage of human consciousness, — health, harmony, growth,
9 grandeur, and achievement, garlanded with glad faces,
willing hands, and warm hearts, — who would say to-day,
"What a fond fool is hope"? The fruition of friendship,
12 the world's arms outstretched to us, heart meeting heart
across continents and oceans, bloodless sieges and tear-
less triumphs, the "well done" already yours, and the
15 undone waiting only your swift hands, — these are
enough to make this hour glad. What more abounds
and abides in the hearts of these hearers and speakers,
pen may not tell.

18 Nature reflects man and art pencils him, but it remains
for Science to reveal man to man; and between these lines
of thought is written in luminous letters, O man, what
21 art thou? Where art thou? Whence and whither? And
what shall the answer be? Expressive silence, or with
finger pointing upward, — Thither! Then produce thy
24 records, time-table, log, traveller's companion, *et cetera*,
and prove fairly the facts relating to the thitherward, —
the rate of speed, the means of travel, and the number
27 *en route*. Now what have you learned? The mystery
of godliness — God made "manifest in the flesh," seen
of men, and spiritually understood; and the mystery of
30 iniquity — how to separate the tares from the wheat,
that they consume in their own fires and no longer

Page 125

1 kindle altars for human sacrifice. Have you learned to
conquer sin, false affections, motives, and aims, — to be
3 not only sayers but doers of the law?

Brethren, our annual meeting is a grave guardian. It
requires you to report progress, to refresh memory, to
6 rejuvenate the branches and to vivify the buds, to bend
upward the tendrils and to incline the vine towards the
parent trunk. You come from feeding your flocks, big
9 with promise; and you come with the sling of Israel's
chosen one to meet the Goliaths.

I have only to dip my pen in my heart to say, All honor
12 to the members of our Board of Lectureship connected
with The Mother Church. Loyal to the divine Principle
they so ably vindicate, they earn their laurels. History
15 will record their words, and their works will follow
them. When reading their lectures, I have felt the touch
of the spirit of the Mars' Hill orator, which always
18 thrills the soul.

The members of the Board of Education, under the
auspices of the Massachusetts Metaphysical College, have

21 acquitted themselves nobly. The students in my last
class in 1898 are stars in my crown of rejoicing.

We are deeply grateful that the church militant is
24 looking into the subject of Christian Science, for Zion
must put on her beautiful garments — her bridal robes.
The hour is come; the bride (Word) is adorned, and lo,
27 the bridegroom cometh! Are our lamps trimmed and
burning?

The doom of the Babylonish woman, referred to in Reve-
30 lation, is being fulfilled. This woman, "drunken with the
blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs
of Jesus," "drunk with the wine of her fornication,"

Page 126

1 would enter even the church, — the body of Christ, Truth;
and, retaining the heart of the harlot and the purpose
3 of the destroying angel, would pour wormwood into the
waters — the disturbed human mind — to drown the
strong swimmer struggling for the shore, — aiming for
6 Truth, — and if possible, to poison such as drink of the
living water. But the recording angel, standing with
"right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth,"
9 has in his hand a book open (ready to be read), which un-
covers and kills this mystery of iniquity and interprets the
mystery of godliness, — how the first is finished and the
12 second is no longer a mystery or a miracle, but a marvel,
casting out evil and healing the sick. And a voice was
heard, saying, "Come out of her, my people" (hearken
15 not to her lies), "that ye receive not of her plagues. For
her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remem-
bered her iniquities . . . double unto her double accord-
18 ing to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill
to her double . . . for she saith in her heart, I . . . am
no widow, . . . Therefore shall her plagues come in one
21 day, death, and mourning, and famine; . . . for strong is
the Lord God who judgeth her." That which the Rev-
24 elator saw in spiritual vision will be accomplished. The
Babylonish woman is fallen, and who should mourn
over the widowhood of lust, of her that "is become the
habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit,
27 and a cage of every unclean . . . bird"?

One thing is eternally here; it reigns supreme to-day,
to-morrow, forever. We need it in our homes, at our fire-
30 sides, on our altars, for with it win we the race of the
centuries. We have it only as we live it. This is that
needful one thing — divine Science, whereby thought is

Page 127

1 *spiritualized*, reaching outward and upward to Science in
3 Christianity, Science in medicine, in physics, and in
metaphysics.

6 Happy are the people whose God is All-in-all, who ask
only to be judged according to their works, who live to
love. We thank the Giver of all good for the marvellous
speed of the chariot-wheels of Truth and for the steadfast,
calm coherence in the ranks of Christian Science.

9 On comparison, it will be found that Christian Science
possesses more of Christ's teachings and example than
12 all other religions since the first century. Comparing
our scientific system of metaphysical therapeutics with
materia medica, we find that divine metaphysics com-
15 pletely overshadows and overwhelms *materia medica*, even
as Aaron's rod swallowed up the rods of the magicians
of Egypt. I deliberately declare that when I was in prac-
18 tice, out of one hundred cases I healed ninety-nine to
the ten of *materia medica*.

21 We should thank God for persecution and for prosecu-
tion, if from these ensue a purer Protestantism and mono-
theism for the latter days of the nineteenth century. A
siege of the combined centuries, culminating in fierce attack,
24 cannot demolish our strongholds. The forts of Christian
Science, garrisoned by God's chosen ones, can never sur-
render. Unlike Russia's armament, ours is not costly as
27 men count cost, but it is rich beyond price, staunch and
indestructible on land or sea; it is not curtailed in peace,
surrendered in conquest, nor laid down at the feet of
30 progress through the hands of omnipotence. And why?
Because it is "on earth peace, good will toward men," —
a cover and a defence adapted to all men, all nations,
all times, climes, and races. I cannot quench my

Page 128

1 desire to say this; and words are not vain when the
depth of desire can find no other outlet to liberty.

3 "Therefore . . . let us go on unto perfection; not laying
again the foundation of repentance from dead works."
(Hebrews 6: 1.)

6 A coroner's inquest, a board of health, or class legisla-
tion is less than the Constitution of the United States, and
infinitely less than God's benign government, which is
9 "no respecter of persons." Truth crushed to earth springs
spontaneously upward, and whispers to the breeze man's
inalienable birthright — *Liberty*. "Where the Spirit of
12 the Lord is, there is liberty." God is everywhere. No
crown nor sceptre nor rulers rampant can quench the vital
heritage of freedom — man's right to adopt a religion,

15 to employ a physician, to live or to die according to the
dictates of his own rational conscience and enlightened
18 understanding. Men cannot punish a man for suicide;
God does that.

Christian Scientists abide by the laws of God and the
laws of the land; and, following the command of the
21 Master, they go into all the world, preaching the gospel
and healing the sick. Therefore be wise and harmless, for
without the former the latter were impracticable. A lack
24 of wisdom betrays Truth into the hands of evil as effec-
tually as does a subtle conspirator; the motive is not as
wicked, but the result is as injurious. Return not evil for
27 evil, but "overcome evil with good." Then, whatever
the shaft aimed at you or your practice may be, it will
fall powerless, and God will reward your enemies accord-
30 ing to their works. Watch, and pray daily that evil
suggestions, in whatever guise, take no root in your
thought nor bear fruit. Ofttimes examine yourselves, and

Page 129

1 see if there be found anywhere a deterrent of Truth and
Love, and "hold fast that which is good."

3 I reluctantly foresee great danger threatening our na-
tion, — imperialism, monopoly, and a lax system of relig-
ion. But the spirit of humanity, ethics, and Christianity
6 sown broadcast — all concomitants of Christian Science
— is taking strong hold of the public thought through-
out our beloved country and in foreign lands, and is
9 tending to counteract the trend of mad ambition.

There is no night but in God's frown; there is no day
but in His smile. The oracular skies, the verdant earth
12 — bird, brook, blossom, breeze, and balm — are richly
fraught with divine reflection. They come at Love's call.
The nod of Spirit is nature's natal.

15 And how is man, seen through the lens of Spirit,
enlarged, and how counterpoised his origin from dust,
and how he presses to his original, never severed
18 from Spirit! O ye who leap disdainfully from this rock
of ages, return and plant thy steps in Christ, Truth,
"the stone which the builders rejected"! Then will
21 angels administer grace, do thy errands, and be thy
dearest allies. The divine law gives to man health
and life everlasting — gives a soul to Soul, a present
24 harmony wherein the good man's heart takes hold on
heaven, and whose feet can never be moved. These
are His green pastures beside still waters, where faith
27 mounts upward, expatiates, strengthens, and exults.

Lean not too much on your Leader. Trust God to
direct your steps. Accept my counsel and teachings only
30 as they include the spirit and the letter of the Ten Com-
mandments, the Beatitudes, and the teachings and
example of Christ Jesus. Refrain from public contro-

Page 130

1 versy; correct the false with the true — then leave the
latter to propagate. Watch and guard your own thoughts
3 against evil suggestions and against malicious mental
malpractice, wholly disloyal to the teachings of Christian
Science. This hidden method of committing crime —
6 socially, physically, and morally — will ere long be un-
earthed and punished as it deserves. The effort of
disloyal students to blacken me and to keep my works
9 from public recognition — students seeking only public
notoriety, whom I have assisted pecuniarily and striven to
uplift morally — has been made too many times and has
12 failed too often for me to fear it. The spirit of Truth is
the lever which elevates mankind. I have neither the
time nor the inclination to be continually pursuing a lie
15 — the one evil or the evil one. Therefore I ask the help
of others in this matter, and I ask that according to
the Scriptures my students reprove, rebuke, and exhort.
18 A lie left to itself is not so soon destroyed as it is with
the help of truth-telling. Truth never falters nor fails;
it is our faith that fails.

21 All published quotations from my works must have
the author's name added to them. Quotation-marks are
not sufficient. Borrowing from my copyrighted works,
24 without credit, is inadmissible. But I need not say this
to the loyal Christian Scientist— to him who keeps
the commandments. "Science and Health with Key to
27 the Scriptures" has an enormous strain put upon it,
being used as a companion to the Bible in all your
public ministrations, as teacher and as the embodiment
30 and substance of the truth that is taught; hence
my request, that you borrow little else from it, should
seem reasonable.

Page 131

1 Beloved, that which purifies the affections also strength-
ens them, removes fear, subdues sin, and endues with
3 divine power; that which refines character at the same
time humbles, exalts, and commands a man, and obedience
gives him courage, devotion, and attainment. For this
6 hour, for this period, for spiritual sacrament, sacrifice,
and ascension, we unite in giving thanks. For the body
of Christ, for the life that we commemorate and would

9 emulate, for the bread of heaven whereof if a man eat
"he shall live forever," for the cup red with loving resti-
12 tution, redemption, and inspiration, we give thanks. The
signet of the great heart, given to me in a little symbol,
seals the covenant of everlasting love. May apostate
15 praise return to its first love, above the symbol seize the
spirit, speak the "new tongue" — and may thought soar
and Soul be.

ADDRESS AT ANNUAL MEETING, JUNE 6, 1899

18 *My Beloved Brethren:* — I hope I shall not be found
disorderly, but I wish to say briefly that this meeting is
21 very joyous to me. Where God is we can meet, and where
God is we can never part. There is something suggestive
to me in this hour of the latter days of the nineteenth
24 century, fulfilling much of the divine law and the gospel.
The divine law has said to us: "Bring ye all the tithes into
the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house,
and prove me now herewith, saith the Lord of hosts, if I
27 will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you
out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to
receive it."
30 There is with us at this hour this great, great blessing;
and may I say with the consciousness of Mind that the

Page 132

1 fulfilment of divine Love in our lives is the demand of
this hour — the special demand. We begin with the law
3 as just announced, "Prove me now herewith, . . . if I will
not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a
blessing," and we go to the Gospels, and there we hear:
6 "In the world ye shall have tribulation; but be of good
cheer; I have overcome the world."

9 The Christian Scientist knows that spiritual faith and
understanding pass through the waters of Meribah here —
bitter waters; but he also knows they embark for infinity
and anchor in omnipotence.

12 Oh, may this hour be prolific, and at this time and in
every heart may there come this benediction: Thou hast
no longer to appeal to human strength, to strive with
15 agony; I am thy deliverer. "Of His own will begat He us
with the word of truth." Divine Love has strengthened
the hand and encouraged the heart of every member of this
18 large church. Oh, may these rich blessings continue and
be increased! Divine Love hath opened the gate Beau-
tiful to us, where we may see God and live, see good in

21 good, — God all, one, — one Mind and that divine; where
we may love our neighbor as ourselves, and bless our
enemies.

24 Divine Love will also rebuke and destroy disease, and
destroy the belief of life in matter. It will waken the
dreamer — the sinner, dreaming of pleasure in sin; the sick,
27 dreaming of suffering matter; the slothful, satisfied to
sleep and dream. Divine Love is our only physician,
and never loses a case. It binds up the broken-hearted;
30 heals the poor body, whose whole head is sick and whose
whole heart is faint; comforts such as mourn, wipes away
the unavailing, tired tear, brings back the wanderer to

Page 133

1 the Father's house in which are many mansions, many
welcomes, many pardons for the penitent.

3 Ofttimes I think of this in the great light of the present,
the might and light of the present fulfilment. So shall
all earth's children at last come to acknowledge God, and
6 be one; inhabit His holy hill, the God-crowned summit
of divine Science; the church militant rise to the church
triumphant, and Zion be glorified.

A QUESTION ANSWERED

My beloved church will not receive a Message from
me this summer, for my annual Message is swallowed
12 up in sundries already given out. These crumbs and
monads will feed the hungry, and the fragments gathered
therefrom should waken the sleeper, — "dead in tres-
15 passes and sins," — set the captive sense free from self's
sordid sequela; and one more round of old Sol give birth
to the sowing of Solomon.

18 MARY BAKER EDDY

PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,
May 11, 1903

LETTER OF THE PASTOR EMERITUS, JUNE, 1903

My Beloved Brethren: — I have a secret to tell you and
a question to ask. Do you know how much I love you
24 and the nature of this love? No: then my sacred secret
is incommunicable, and we live apart. But, yes: and
this inmost something becomes articulate, and my book
27 is not all you know of me. But your knowledge with
its magnitude of meaning uncovers my life, even as
your heart has discovered it. The spiritual bespeaks

1 our temporal history. Difficulty, abnegation, constant
battle against the world, the flesh, and evil, tell my long-
3 kept secret — evidence a heart wholly in protest and
unutterable in love.

6 The unprecedented progress of Christian Science is pro-
verbial, and we cannot be too grateful nor too humble for
this, inasmuch as our daily lives serve to enhance or to
9 stay its glory. To triumph in truth, to keep the faith
individually and collectively, conflicting elements must
be mastered. Defeat need not follow victory. Joy over
12 good achievements and work well done should not
be eclipsed by some lost opportunity, some imperative
demand not yet met.

15 Truth, Life, and Love will never lose their claim on us.
And here let me add: —

18 Truth happifies life in the hamlet or town;
Life lessens all pride — its pomp and its frown —
Love comes to our tears like a soft summer shower,
To beautify, bless, and inspire man's power.

A LETTER FROM MRS. EDDY

21 At the Wednesday evening meeting of April 3, 1907,
in The First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Boston, the
24 First Reader, Mr. William D. McCrackan, read the fol-
lowing letter from Mrs. Eddy. In announcing this letter,
he said: —

27 "Permission has been secured from our beloved Leader
to read you a letter from her to me. This letter is in
Mrs. Eddy's own handwriting, with which I have been
30 familiar for several years, and it shows her usual mental
and physical vigor."

1 *Mrs. Eddy's Letter*

3 *Beloved Student:* — The wise man has said, "When I
was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child,
I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put
6 away childish things." That this passage of Scripture
and its concluding declaration may be applied to old age,
is a solace.

Perhaps you already know that I have heretofore per-

9 sonally attended to my secular affairs, — to my income,
investments, deposits, expenditures, and to my employ-
ees. But the increasing demands upon my time and
12 labor, and my yearning for more peace in my advancing
years, have caused me to select a Board of Trustees to
take the charge of my property; namely, the Hon. Henry
15 M. Baker, Mr. Archibald McLellan, and Mr. Josiah E.
Fernald.

18 As you are the First Reader of my church in Boston,
of about forty thousand members, I inform you of this,
the aforesaid transaction.

Lovingly yours in Christ,
21 MARY BAKER EDDY
PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,
March 22, 1907

LETTER TO THE MOTHER CHURCH

THE FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, BOSTON, MASS.

27 *My Beloved Church:* — Your love and fidelity cheer my
advancing years. As Christian Scientists you under-
stand the Scripture, "Fret not thyself because of evil-
doers;" also you spiritually and scientifically understand
30 that God is divine Love, omnipotent, omnipresent, in-

Page 136

1 finite; hence it is enough for you and me to know that
our "Redeemer liveth" and intercedeth for us.

3 At this period my demonstration of Christian Science
cannot be fully understood, theoretically; therefore
it is best explained by its fruits, and by the life of
6 our Lord as depicted in the chapter Atonement and
Eucharist, in "Science and Health with Key to the
Scriptures."

MARY BAKER EDDY

9 PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,
April 2, 1907

CARD

I am pleased to say that the following members con-
stitute the Board of Trustees who own my property: —

15 1. The Hon. Henry M. Baker, who won a suit at
law in Washington, D. C., for which it is alleged he
was paid the highest fee ever received by a native of
18 New Hampshire.

21 2. Archibald McLellan, editor-in-chief of the Christian Science periodicals, circulating in the five grand divisions of our globe; also in Canada, Australia, *etc.*

3. Josiah E. Fernald, justice of the peace and president of the National State Capital Bank, Concord, N. H.

24 To my aforesaid Trustees I have committed the hard
earnings of my pen, — the fruits of honest toil, the labor
that is known by its fruits, — benefiting the human race;
27 and I have so done that I may have more peace, and time
for spiritual thought and the higher criticism.

MARY BAKER EDDY

30 PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,
April 3, 1907

Page 137

MRS. EDDY'S AFFIDAVIT

3 The following affidavit, in the form of a letter from
Mrs. Eddy to Judge Robert N. Chamberlin of the Superior
Court, was filed in the office of the Clerk of the Court,
Saturday, May 18. The *Boston Globe*, referring to this
6 document, speaks of it as, "in the main, an example of
crisp, clear, plain-speaking English." The entire letter is
in Mrs. Eddy's own handwriting and is characteristic in
9 both substance and penmanship: —

HON. JUDGE CHAMBERLIN, CONCORD, N. H.

12 *Respected Sir:* — It is over forty years that I have
attended personally to my secular affairs, to my in-
come, investments, deposits, expenditures, and to my
employees. I have personally selected all my invest-
15 ments, except in one or two instances, and have paid for
the same.

18 The increasing demands upon my time, labors, and
thought, and yearning for more peace and to have my
property and affairs carefully taken care of for the
persons and purposes I have designated by my last will,
21 influenced me to select a Board of Trustees to take charge
of my property; namely, the Hon. Henry M. Baker,
Mr. Archibald McLellan, Mr. Josiah E. Fernald. I
24 had contemplated doing this before the present proceed-
ings were brought or I knew aught about them, and I
had consulted Lawyer Streeter about the method.

27 I selected said Trustees because I had implicit con-
fidence in each one of them as to honesty and business
30 capacity. No person influenced me to make this selec-
tion. I find myself able to select the Trustees I need

Page 138

1 without the help of others. I gave them my property to
take care of because I wanted it protected and myself
3 relieved of the burden of doing this. They have agreed
with me to take care of my property and I consider this
agreement a great benefit to me already.

6 This suit was brought without my knowledge and is
being carried on contrary to my wishes. I feel that it
is not for my benefit in any way, but for my injury,
9 and I know it was not needed to protect my person or
property. The present proceedings test my trust in
divine Love. My personal reputation is assailed and
12 some of my students and trusted personal friends are
cruelly, unjustly, and wrongfully accused.

15 Mr. Calvin A. Frye and other students often ask me
to receive persons whom I desire to see but decline to
receive solely because I find that I cannot "serve two
masters." I cannot be a Christian Scientist except I
18 leave all for Christ.

Trusting that I have not exceeded the bounds of pro-
prietly in the statements herein made by me,
21 I remain most respectfully yours,
MARY BAKER EDDY
PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,
24 May 16, 1907

STATE OF NEW HAMPSHIRE, Merrimack, ss.

27 On this sixteenth day of May, 1907, personally appeared
Mary Baker Eddy and made oath that the statements
contained in the annexed letter directed to Honorable
Judge Chamberlin and dated May 16, 1907, are true.

30 Before me: ALLEN HOLLIS,
Justice of the Peace

Page 139

NOTA BENE

3 *Beloved Students:* — Rest assured that your Leader is
living, loving, acting, enjoying. She is neither dead nor
plucked up by the roots, but she is keenly alive to the
reality of living, and safely, soulfully founded upon

6 the rock, Christ Jesus, even the spiritual idea of Life,
with its abounding, increasing, advancing footsteps of
progress, primeval faith, hope, love.

9 Like the verdure and evergreen that flourish when
trampled upon, the Christian Scientist thrives in adver-
sity; his is a life-lease of hope, home, heaven; his idea
12 is nearing the Way, the Truth, and the Life, when mis-
represented, belied, and trodden upon. Justice, honesty,
cannot be abjured; their vitality involves Life, — calm,
15 irresistible, eternal.

A WORD TO THE WISE

18 *My Beloved Brethren:* — When I asked you to dispense
with the Executive Members' meeting, the purpose of my
request was sacred. It was to turn your sense of worship
from the material to the spiritual, the personal to the
21 impersonal, the denominational to the doctrinal, yea,
from the human to the divine.

24 Already you have advanced from the audible to the
inaudible prayer; from the material to the spiritual
communion; from drugs to Deity; and you have been
greatly recompensed. Rejoice and be exceedingly glad,
27 for so doth the divine Love redeem your body from dis-
ease; your being from sensuality; your soul from sense;
your life from death.

Page 140

1 Of this abounding and abiding spiritual understand-
ing the prophet Isaiah said, "And I will bring the blind
3 by a way that they knew not; I will lead them in
paths that they have not known: I will make dark-
ness light before them, and crooked things straight.
6 These things will I do unto them, and not forsake
them."

MARY BAKER EDDY

9 CHESTNUT HILL, MASS.

[*Boston Globe*]

ABOLISHING THE COMMUNION

12 In a letter addressed to Christian Scientists the Rev.
Mary Baker Eddy explains that dropping the annual com-
munion service of The First Church of Christ, Scientist,
15 in Boston, need not debar distant members from attend-
ing occasionally The Mother Church. The following is
Mrs. Eddy's letter: —

18 *Beloved Christian Scientists:* — Take courage. God is
leading you onward and upward. Relinquishing a ma-
21 terial form of communion advances it spiritually.
The material form is a "Suffer it to be so now," and
24 is abandoned so soon as God's Way-shower, Christ,
points the advanced step. This instructs us how to
be abased and how to abound.

Dropping the communion of The Mother Church
27 does not prevent its distant members from occasionally
attending this church.

MARY BAKER EDDY
30 CHESTNUT HILL, MASS.,
June 21, 1908

Page 141

1 [Boston Globe]
COMMUNION SEASON IS ABOLISHED

3 The general communion service of the Christian Science
denomination, held annually in The First Church of
6 Christ, Scientist, in this city, has been abolished by
order of Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy. The services attended
9 last Sunday [June 14] by ten thousand persons were thus
the last to be held. Of late years members of the church
outside of Boston have not been encouraged to attend the
12 communion seasons except on the triennial gatherings,
the next of which would have been held next year.

12 The announcement in regard to the services was made
last night [June 21] by Alfred Farlow of the publication
committee as follows: —

15 The First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Boston, has
taken steps to abolish its famous communion seasons.
18 In former years, the annual communion season of the
Boston church has offered an occasion for the gathering
of vast multitudes of Christian Scientists from all parts
21 of the world . According to the following statement, which
Mrs. Eddy has just given out to the press, these gather-
ings will be discontinued: —

24 "The house of The Mother Church seats only five thou-
sand people, and its membership includes forty-eight
thousand communicants, hence the following: —

27 "The branch churches continue their communion sea-
sons, but there shall be no more communion season in
The Mother Church that has blossomed into spiritual
beauty, communion universal and divine. For who

Page 142

1 hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct
3 him? But we have the mind of Christ.' (1 Corinthians,
2:16.) "

6 [Mrs. Eddy has only abolished the disappointment of
communicants who come long distances and then find no
seats in The Mother Church. — EDITOR *Sentinel*.]

MRS EDDY'S REPLY

9 JUDGE CLIFFORD P. SMITH, LL.B., C.S.B.,
First Reader, The Mother Church, Boston, Mass.

12 *Beloved Christian Scientist*: — Accept my thanks for
your approval of abolishing the communion season of
The Mother Church. I sought God's guidance in doing
it, but the most important events are criticized.

15 The Mother Church communion season was liter-
ally a communion of branch church communicants
which might in time lose its sacredness and merge into
18 a meeting for greetings. My beloved brethren may
some time learn this and rejoice with me, as they so
often have done, over a step higher in their passage
from sense to Soul.

21 Most truly yours,
MARY BAKER EDDY
24 BOX G, BROOKLINE, MASS.
June 24, 1908

THE CHRISTIAN SCIENCE BOARD OF DIRECTORS

27 *Beloved Students*: — I thank you for your kind invi-
tation to be present at the annual meeting of The
Mother Church on June 7, 1909. I will attend the

Page 143

1 meeting, but not *in propria persona*. Watch and pray
3 that God directs your meetings and your lives, and your
Leader will then be sure that they are blessed in their
results.

6 Lovingly yours,
MARY BAKER EDDY
BROOKLINE, MASS.,
June 5, 1909

MRS. EDDY'S STATEMENTS

9 *To Whom It May Concern*: — I have the pleasure to
report to one and all of my beloved friends and followers
that I exist in the flesh, and am seen daily by the mem-

12 bers of my household and by those with whom I have
appointments.

15 Above all this fustian of either denying or asserting the
personality and presence of Mary Baker Eddy, stands
the eternal fact of Christian Science and the honest history
18 of its Discoverer and Founder. It is self-evident that
the discoverer of an eternal truth cannot be a temporal
fraud.

21 The Cause of Christian Science is prospering through-
out the world and stands forever as an eternal and de-
monstrable Science, and I do not regard this attack upon
me as a trial, for when these things cease to bless they
24 will cease to occur.

27 "And we know that all things work together for good
to them that love God, to them who are the called
according to His purpose What shall we then say
to these things? If God be for us, who can be against
us?"

30 MARY BAKER EDDY
CHESTNUT HILL, MASS.
June 7, 1909

Page 144

1 Mrs. Eddy also sent the following letter to the mem-
bers of her church in Concord, N. H.: —

3 FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, CONCORD, N. H.
My Beloved Brethren: — Give yourselves no fear and
spare not a moment's thought to lies afloat that I am sick,
6 helpless, or an invalid. The public report that I am in
either of the aforesaid conditions is utterly false.

9 With love, ever yours,
MARY BAKER EDDY
BOX G, BROOKLINE, MASS.
June 7, 1909

Page 145

CHAPTER V — CHRISTIAN SCIENCE HALL, CONCORD, N. H.

IN RETROSPECT

3 MY DEAR EDITORS: — You are by this time ac-
quainted with the small item that in October, 1897,
I proposed to one of Concord's best builders the plan for
Christian Science Hall in Concord, N. H. He drew the
6 plan, showed it to me, and I accepted it. From that
time, October 29, 1897, until the remodelling of the house
was finished, I inspected the work every day, suggested

9 the details outside and inside from the foundations to
the tower, and saw them carried out. One day the car-
12 penters' foreman said to me: "I want to be let off for
a few days. I do not feel able to keep about. I am
feeling an old ailment my mother had." I healed him
on the spot. He remained at work, and the next morn-
15 ing said to Mr. George H. Moore of Concord, "I am as
well as I ever was."

18 Within the past year and two months, I have worked
even harder than usual, but I cannot go upon the plat-
form and still be at home attending to the machinery
which keeps the wheels revolving. This well-known
21 fact makes me the servant of the race — and gladly
thus, if in this way I can serve equally my friends and
my enemies.

Page 146

1 In explanation of my dedicatory letter to the Chicago
church (see page 177), I will say: It is understood by all
3 Christians that Jesus spoke the truth. He said: "They
shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly
thing, it shall not hurt them." I believe this saying
6 because I understand it, but its verity has not been
acknowledged since the third century.

9 The statement in my letter to the church in Chicago,
in substance as follows, has been quoted and criticized:
"If wisdom lengthens my sum of years to fourscore, I
may then be even younger than now."

12 Few believe this saying. Few believe that Christian
Science contains infinitely more than has been demon-
strated, or that the altitude of its highest propositions has
15 not yet been reached. The heights of the great Naza-
rene's sayings are not fully scaled. Yet his immortal
words and my poor prophecy, if they are true at all, are
18 as true to-day as they will be to-morrow. I am convinced
of the absolute truth of his sayings and of their present
application to mankind, and I am equally sure that what
21 I wrote is true, although it has not been demonstrated
in this age.

24 Christian Scientists hold as a vital point that the beliefs
of mortals tip the scale of being, morally and physically,
either in the right or in the wrong direction. Therefore
a Christian Scientist never mentally or audibly takes
27 the side of sin, disease, or death. Others who take the
side of error do it ignorantly or maliciously. The Chris-
tian Scientist voices the harmonious and eternal, and
30 nothing else. He lays his whole weight of thought,
tongue, and pen in the divine scale of being — for

health and holiness.

Page 147

SECOND SUNDAY SERVICE, DECEMBER 12, 1897

3 *Friends and Brethren:* — There are moments when at
and the present is prophetic. Over a half century ago,
6 between the morning and afternoon services of the First
Congregational Church, the grand old elm on North State
Street flung its foliage in kindly shelter over my child-
hood's Sunday noons. And now, at this distant day, I
9 have provided for you a modest hall, in which to assemble
as a sort of Christian Science kindergarten for teaching
the "new tongue" of the gospel with "signs following,"
12 of which St. Mark prophesies.

May this little sanctum be preserved sacred to the
memory of this pure purpose, and subserve it. Let
15 the Bible and the Christian Science textbook preach the
gospel which heals the sick and enlightens the people's
sense of Christian Science. This ministry, reaching the
18 physical, moral, and spiritual needs of humanity, will,
in the name of Almighty God, speak the truth that
to-day, as in olden time, is found able to heal both sin
21 and disease.

I have purchased a pleasant place for you, and prepared
for your use work-rooms and a little hall, which are already
24 dedicated to Christ's service, since Christian Scientists
never stop ceremoniously to dedicate halls. I shall be
with you personally very seldom. I have a work to do
27 that, in the words of our Master, "ye know not of."
From the interior of Africa to the utmost parts of the earth,
the sick and the heavenly homesick or hungry hearts are
30 calling on me for help, and I am helping them. You have
less need of me than have they, and you must not expect

Page 148

1 me further to do your pioneer work in this city. Faithfully
and more than ever persistently, you are now, through
3 the providence of God, called to do your part wisely and
to let your faith be known by your works. All that we
ask of any people is to judge our doctrine by its fruits.
6 May the good folk of Concord have this opportunity,
and may the God of all grace, truth, and love be and abide
with you henceforth.

ADDRESS TO THE CONCORD CHURCH, FEBRUARY, 1899

12 *My Beloved Brethren:* — In the annals of our denomina-
tion this church becomes historic, having completed
its organization February 22 — Washington's birthday.
Memorable date, all unthought of till the day had passed!
15 Then we beheld the omen, — religious liberty, — the
Father of the universe and the father of our nation in
concurrence.

18 To-day, with the large membership of seventy-four com-
municants, you have met to praise God. I, as usual at
home and alone, am with you in spirit, joining in your
rejoicing, and my heart is asking: What are the angels say-
21 ing or singing of this dear little flock, and what is each
heart in this house repeating, and what is being recorded
of this meeting as with the pen of an angel?

24 Bear in mind always that Christianity is not alone a
gift, but that it is a growth Christward; it is not a creed
or dogma, — a philosophical phantasm, — nor the opinions
27 of a sect struggling to gain power over contending sects
and scourging the sect in advance of it. Christianity is
the summons of divine Love for man to be Christlike —
30 to emulate the words and the works of our great Master.

Page 149

1 To attain to these works, men must know somewhat of
the divine Principle of Jesus' life-work, and must prove
3 their knowledge by doing as he bade: "Go, and do thou
likewise."

6 We know Principle only through Science. The Prin-
ciple of Christ is divine Love, resistless Life and Truth.
Then the Science of the Principle must be Christlike,
or Christian Science. More than regal is the majesty
9 of the meekness of the Christ-principle; and its might is
the ever-flowing tides of truth that sweep the universe,
create and govern it; and its radiant stores of knowl-
12 edge are the mysteries of exhaustless being. Seek ye
these till you make their treasures yours.

15 When a young man vainly boasted, "I am wise, for I
have conversed with many wise men," Epictetus made
answer, "And I with many rich men, but I am not rich."
18 The richest blessings are obtained by labor. A vessel
full must be emptied before it can be refilled. Lawyers
may know too much of human law to have a clear per-
ception of divine justice, and divines be too deeply read
21 in scholastic theology to appreciate or to demonstrate
Christian charity. Losing the comprehensive in the
technical, the Principle in its accessories, cause in effect,

24 and faith in sight, we lose the Science of Christianity, —
a predicament quite like that of the man who could not
see London for its houses.

27 Clouds parsimonious of rain, that swing in the sky with
dumb thunderbolts, are seen and forgotten in the same
hour; while those with a mighty rush, which waken the
30 stagnant waters and solicit every root and every leaf with
the treasures of rain, ask no praising. Remember, thou
canst be brought into no condition, be it ever so severe,

Page 150

1 where Love has not been before thee and where its tender
lesson is not awaiting thee. Therefore despair not nor
3 murmur, for that which seeketh to save, to heal, and to
deliver, will guide thee, if thou seekest this guidance.

6 Pliny gives the following description of the character of
true greatness: "Doing what deserves to be written, and
writing what deserves to be read; and rendering the world
happier and better for having lived in it." Strive thou
9 for the joy and crown of such a pilgrimage — the service
of such a mission.

12 A heart touched and hallowed by one chord of Christian
Science, can accomplish the full scale; but this heart must
be honest and in earnest and never weary of struggling to
be perfect — to reflect the divine Life, Truth, and Love.

15 Stand by the limpid lake, sleeping amid willowy banks
dyed with emerald. See therein the mirrored sky and the
moon ablaze with her mild glory. This will stir your
18 heart. Then, in speechless prayer, ask God to enable you
to reflect God, to become His own image and likeness,
even the calm, clear, radiant reflection of Christ's glory,
21 healing the sick, bringing the sinner to repentance, and
raising the spiritually dead in trespasses and sins to life
in God. Jesus said: "If ye abide in me, and my words
24 abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be
done unto you."

27 Beloved in Christ, what our Master said unto his
disciples, when he sent them forth to heal the sick and
preach the gospel, I say unto you: "Be ye therefore wise
as serpents, and harmless as doves." Then, if the wis-
30 dom you manifest causes Christendom or the disclaimer
against God to call this "a subtle fraud," "let your peace
return to you."

Page 151

1 I am patient with the newspaper wares and the
3 present schoolboy epithets and attacks of a portion of
Christendom:

(1) Because I sympathize with their ignorance of
Christian Science:

6 (2) Because I know that no Christian can or does
understand this Science and not love it:

9 (3) Because these attacks afford opportunity for ex-
plaining Christian Science:

(4) Because it is written: "The wrath of man shall
praise Thee: the remainder of wrath shalt Thou restrain."

12 Rest assured that the injustice done by press and pulpit
to this denomination of Christians will cease, when it no
15 longer blesses this denomination. "This I know; for God
is for me" (Psalms). And in the words of St. Paul, "If
God be for us, who can be against us?"

18 "Pass ye the proud fane by,
The vaulted aisles by flaunting folly trod,
And 'neath the temple of uplifted sky —
Go forth, and worship God."

MESSAGE, APRIL 19, 1899

SUBJECT: "NOT MATTER, BUT SPIRIT"

24 *My Beloved Brethren:* — We learn from the Scrip-
tures that the Baalites or sun-worshippers failed to
look "through nature up to nature's God," thus missing
27 the discovery of all cause and effect. They were content
to look no higher than the symbol. This departure from
Spirit, this worshipping of matter in the name of nature,
was idolatry then and is idolatry now. When human
30 thought discerned its idolatrous tendencies, it took a step

Page 152

1 higher; but it immediately turned to another form of
idolatry, and, worshipping person instead of Principle,
3 anchored its faith in troubled waters. At that period,
the touch of Jesus' robe and the handkerchief of St.
Paul were supposed to heal the sick, and our Master
6 declared, "Thy faith hath made thee whole." The
medicine-man, far lower in the scale of thought, said,
"My material tonic has strengthened you." By reposing
9 faith in man and in matter, the human race has not
yet reached the understanding of God, the conception
of Spirit and its all-power.

12 The restoration of pure Christianity rests solely on
spiritual understanding, spiritual worship, spiritual power.
15 Ask thyself, Do I enter by the door and worship only
Spirit and spiritually, or do I climb up some other way?
Do I understand God as Love, the divine Principle of all
18 that really is, the infinite good, than which there is none
else and in whom is all? Unless this be so, the blind is
leading the blind, and both will stumble into doubt and
21 darkness, even as the ages have shown. To-day, if ye
would hear His voice, listen to His Word and serve no
other gods. Then the divine Principle of good, that we
24 call God, will be found an ever-present help in all things,
and Christian Science will be understood. It will also be
seen that this God demands all our faith and love; that
27 matter, man, or woman can never heal you nor pardon a
single sin; while God, the divine Principle of nature and
man, when understood and demonstrated, is found to be
30 the remote, predisposing, and present cause of all that is
rightly done.

I have the sweet satisfaction of sending to you weekly
flowers that my skilful florist has coaxed into loveliness

Page 153

1 despite our winter snows. Also I hear that the loving
hearts and hands of the Christian Scientists in Concord
3 send these floral offerings in my name to the sick and
suffering. Now, if these kind hearts will only do this in
Christ's name, the power of Truth and Love will fulfil the
6 law in righteousness. The healing and the gospel ministry
of my students in Concord have come to fulfil the whole
law. Unto "the angel of the church in Philadelphia,"
9 the church of brotherly love, "these things saith He
that is holy."

12 To-day our great Master would say to the aged gentle-
man healed from the day my flowers visited his bedside:
Thy faith hath healed thee. The flowers were imbued
and associated with no intrinsic healing qualities from my
15 poor personality. The scientific, healing faith is a saving
faith; it keeps steadfastly the great and first command-
ment, "Thou shalt have no other gods before me" — no
18 other than the spiritual help of divine Love. Faith in
aught else misguides the understanding, ignores the power
of God, and, in the words of St. Paul, appeals to an un-
21 known power "whom therefore ye ignorantly worship."
This trembling and blind faith, in the past as in the present,
seeks personality for support, unmindful of the divine law
24 of Love, which can be understood, the Principle of which
works intelligently as the divine Mind, not as matter,
casting out evil and healing the sick.

27 Christian Science healing is "the Spirit and the bride,"
— the Word and the wedding of this Word to all human
30 thought and action, — that says: Come, and I will give
thee rest, peace, health, holiness. The sweet flowers
should be to us His apostles, pointing away from matter
and man up to the one source, divine Life and Love, in

Page 154

1 whom is all salvation from sin, disease, and death. The
Science of all healing is based on Mind—the power of
3 Truth over error. It is not the person who gives the
drug nor the drug itself that heals, but it is the law of
Life understood by the practitioner as transcending the
6 law of death.

I shall scarcely venture to send flowers to this little hall
if they can be made to infringe the divine law of Love
9 even in thought. Send flowers and all things fair and
comforting to the dear sick, but remember it is not he
who gives the flowers that confers the blessing, but
12 "my Spirit, saith the Lord;" for "in Him was life," and
that life "was the light of men."

FIRST ANNUAL MEETING, JANUARY 11, 1900

15 *My Beloved Brethren:* — At this, your first annual
meeting, permit me to congratulate this little church in
our city, weaving the new-old vesture in which to appear
18 and to clothe the human race. Carlyle wrote: "Wouldst
thou plant for eternity, then plant into the deep infinite
faculties of man. " " If the poor . . . toil that we have food,
21 must not the high and glorious toil for him in return, that
he have light, . . . freedom, immortality?" I agree with
him; and in our era of the world I welcome the means and
24 methods, light and truth, emanating from the pulpit and
press. Altogether it makes the church militant, embodied
in a visible communion, the foreshadowing of the church
27 triumphant. Communing heart with heart, mind with
mind, soul with soul, wherein and whereby we are looking
heavenward, is not looking nor gravitating earthward,
30 take it in whatever sense you may. Such communing

Page 155

1 uplifts man's being; it makes healing the sick and reform-
ing the sinner a mutual aid society, which is effective here
3 and now.

May this dear little church, nestled so near my heart
and native hills, be steadfast in Christ, always abounding

6 in love and good works, having unfaltering faith in the
prophecies, promises, and proofs of Holy Writ. May this
9 church have one God, one Christ, and that one the God and
Saviour whom the Scriptures declare. May it catch the
early trumpet-call, take step with the twentieth century,
12 leave behind those things that are behind, lay down the
low laurels of vainglory, and, pressing forward in the on-
ward march of Truth, run in joy, health, holiness, the
15 race set before it, till, home at last, it finds the full fru-
ition of its faith, hope, and prayer.

EASTER MESSAGE, 1902

18 *Beloved Brethren:* — May this glad Easter morn find
the members of this dear church having a pure peace, a
fresh joy, a clear vision of heaven here, — heaven within
us, — and an awakened sense of the risen Christ. May
21 long lines of light span the horizon of their hope and
brighten their faith with a dawn that knows no twilight
and no night. May those who discourse music to-day,
24 sing as the angels heaven's symphonies that come to
earth.

27 May the dear Sunday School children always be gather-
ing Easter lilies of love with happy hearts and ripening
goodness. To-day may they find some sweet scents and
beautiful blossoms in their Leader's love, which she sends
30 to them this glad morn in the flowers and the cross from
Pleasant View, smiling upon them.

Page 156

ANNUAL MEETING, JANUARY 6, 1905

3 *Beloved Brethren:* — You will accept my gratitude for
your dear letter, and allow me to reply in words of the
Scripture: "I know whom I have believed, and am per-
suaded that He is able" — "able to do exceeding abun-
6 dantly above all that we ask or think," "able to make
all grace abound toward you; that ye, always hav-
ing all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every
9 good work," "able to keep that which I have com-
mitted unto Him against that day."

12 When Jesus directed his disciples to prepare for the
material passover, which spiritually speaking is the pass-
over from sense to Soul, he bade them say to the good-
man of the house: "The Master saith unto thee, Where
15 is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover will
my disciples? and he shall show you a large upper room
furnished: there make ready."

18 In obedience to this command may these communicants
come with the upper chambers of thought prepared for the
21 reception of Truth — with hope, faith, and love ready to
partake of the bread that cometh down from heaven, and
to "drink of his blood" — to receive into their affections
and lives the inspiration which giveth victory over sin,
24 disease, and death.

Page 157

CHAPTER VI — FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, CONCORD, N. H.

1 [Concord (N. H.) Monitor]

MRS. EDDY'S GIFT TO THE CONCORD CHURCH

3 "BELOVED TEACHER AND LEADER: — The members
of the Concord church are filled with profound joy
and deep gratitude that your generous gift of one hun-
6 dred thousand dollars is to be used at once to build a
beautiful church edifice for your followers in the capital
city of your native State. We rejoice that the prosperity
9 of the Cause in your home city, where, without regard
to class or creed, you are so highly esteemed, makes
necessary the commodious and beautiful church home
12 you have so freely bestowed. We thank you for this
renewed evidence of your unselfish love."

The church will be built of the same beautiful Concord
15 granite of which the National Library Building in Wash-
ington is constructed. This is in accord with the ex-
pressed wish of Mrs. Eddy, made known in her original
18 deed of trust, first announced in the *Concord Monitor*
of March 19, 1898. In response to an inquiry from the
editor of that paper, Mrs. Eddy made the following
21 statement: —

On January 31, 1898, I gave a deed of trust to three
individuals which conveyed to them the sum of one

Page 158

1 hundred thousand dollars to be appropriated in build-
ing a granite church edifice for First Church of Christ,
3 Scientist, in this city.

Very truly,
MARY BAKER EDDY

CORNER-STONE LAID AT CONCORD

Beloved Brethren: — This day drops down upon the
glories of summer; it is a glad day, in attune with faith's

9 fond trust. We live in an age of Love's divine adven-
ture to be All-in-all. This day is the natal hour of my
12 lone earth life; and for all mankind to-day hath its gloom
and glory: it endureth all things; it points to the new
birth, heaven here, the struggle over; it profits by the
15 past and joys in the present — to-day lends a new-born
beauty to holiness, patience, charity, love.

Having all faith in Christian Science, we must have
faith in whatever manifests love for God and man. The
18 burden of proof that Christian Science is Science rests
on Christian Scientists. The letter without the spirit
is dead: it is the Spirit that heals the sick and the
21 sinner — that makes the heart tender, faithful, true.
Most men and women talk well, and some practise what
they say.

24 God has blessed and will bless this dear band of brethren.
He has laid the chief corner-stone of the temple which
to-day you commemorate, to-morrow complete, and there-
27 after dedicate to Truth and Love. O may your temple
and all who worship therein stand through all time for
God and humanity!

30 MARY BAKER EDDY

Page 159

1 **MESSAGE ON THE OCCASION OF THE
DEDICATION OF MRS. EDDY'S GIFT, JULY 17, 1904**

3 *Beloved Brethren:* — Never more sweet than to-day,
seem to me, and must seem to thee, those words of
our loved Lord, "Lo, I am with you alway, even unto
6 the end." Thus may it ever be that Christ rejoiceth
and comforteth us. Sitting at his feet, I send to
you the throbbing of every pulse of my desire for the
9 ripening and rich fruit of this branch of his vine, and
I thank God who hath sent forth His word to heal
and to save.

12 At this period, the greatest man or woman on earth
stands at the vestibule of Christian Science, struggling to
enter into the perfect love of God and man. The infinite
15 will not be buried in the finite; the true thought escapes
from the inward to the outward, and this is the only
right activity, that whereby we reach our higher
18 nature. Material theories tend to check spiritual at-
traction — the tendency towards God, the infinite and
eternal — by an opposite attraction towards the tem-
21 porary and finite. Truth, life, and love are the only
legitimate and eternal demands upon man; they are
spiritual laws enforcing obedience and punishing dis-
24 obedience.

27 Even Epictetus, a heathen philosopher who held that
Zeus, the master of the gods, could not control human
will, writes, "What is the essence of God? Mind." The
general thought chiefly regards material things, and keeps

30 Copyright, 1904, by Mary Baker G. Eddy. All rights
reserved.

Page 160

1 Mind much out of sight. The Christian, however, strives
3 for the spiritual; he abides in a right purpose, as in laws
which it were impious to transgress, and follows Truth
fearlessly. The heart that beats mostly for self is seldom
6 alight with love. To live so as to keep human conscious-
ness in constant relation with the divine, the spiritual, and
the eternal, is to individualize infinite power; and this is
Christian Science.

9 It is of less importance that we receive from man-
kind justice, than that we deserve it. Most of us
12 willingly accept dead truisms which can be buried
at will; but a live truth, even though it be a sapling
within rich soil and with blossoms on its branches,
15 frightens people. The trenchant truth that cuts its
way through iron and sod, most men avoid until
compelled to glance at it. Then they open their
18 hearts to it for actual being, health, holiness, and im-
mortality.

I am asked, "Is there a hell?" Yes, there is a hell for
21 all who persist in breaking the Golden Rule or in dis-
obeying the commandments of God. Physical science
has sometimes argued that the internal fires of our earth
24 will eventually consume this planet. Christian Science
shows that hidden unpunished sin is this internal fire, —
even the fire of a guilty conscience, waking to a true sense
of itself, and burning in torture until the sinner is con-
27 sumed, — his sins destroyed. This may take millions of
cycles, but of the time no man knoweth. The advanced
psychist knows that this hell is mental, not material, and
30 that the Christian has no part in it. Only the makers of
hell burn in their fire.

Concealed crimes, the wrongs done to others, are mill-

Page 161

1 stones hung around the necks of the wicked. Christ Jesus
paid our debt and set us free by enabling us to pay it;
3 for which we are still his debtors, washing the Way-shower's
feet with tears of joy.

The intentional destroyer of others would destroy him-
6 self eternally, were it not that his suffering reforms him,
thus balancing his account with divine Love, which never
remits the sentence necessary to reclaim the sinner.
9 Hence these words of Christ Jesus: "Depart from me, all
ye workers of iniquity. There shall be weeping
and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and
12 Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of
God, and you yourselves thrust out." (Luke 13 : 27, 28.)
He who gains self-knowledge, self-control, and the king-
15 dom of heaven within himself, within his own conscious-
ness, is saved through Christ, Truth. Mortals must
drink sufficiently of the cup of their Lord and Master
18 to unself mortality and to destroy its erroneous claims.
Therefore, said Jesus, "Ye shall drink indeed of my
cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am
21 baptized with."

We cannot boast ourselves of to-morrow; sufficient unto
each day is the duty thereof. Lest human reason becloud
24 spiritual understanding, say not in thy heart: Sickness is
possible because one's thought and conduct do not afford
a sufficient defence against it. Trust in God, and "He
27 shall direct thy paths." When evil was avenging itself on
its destroyer, his preeminent goodness, the Godlike man
said, "My burden is light." Only he who learns through
30 meekness and love the falsity of supposititious life and
intelligence in matter, can triumph over their ultimatum,
sin, suffering, and death.

Page 162

1 God's mercy for mortal ignorance and need is assured;
then who shall question our want of more faith in His

3 "very present help in trouble"? Jesus said: "Suffer
it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all
righteousness . "

6 Strength is in man, not in muscles; unity and power are
not in atom or in dust. A small group of wise
9 thinkers is better than a wilderness of dullards and stronger than
the might of empires. Unity is spiritual cooperation,
heart to heart, the bond of blessedness such as my beloved
12 Christian Scientists all over the field, and the dear Sun-
day School children, have demonstrated in gifts to me
of about eighty thousand dollars, to be applied to build-
ing, embellishing, and furnishing our church edifice in
15 Concord, N. H.

We read in Holy Writ: "This man began to build, and
was not able to finish." This was spoken derisively.
18 But the love that rebukes praises also, and methinks the
same wisdom which spake thus in olden time would say
to the builder of the Christian Scientists' church edifice
21 in Concord: "Well done, good and faithful." Our proper
reason for church edifices is, that in them Christians may
worship God, — not that Christians may worship church
24 edifices!

May the loving Shepherd of this feeble flock lead it
gently into "green pastures . . . beside the still waters."
27 May He increase its members, and may their faith never
falter — their faith in and their understanding of divine
Love. This church, born in my nativity, may it build
30 upon the rock of ages against which the waves and winds
beat in vain. May the towering top of its goodly temple
— burdened with beauty, pointing to the heavens, bursting

Page 163

1 into the rapture of song — long call the worshipper to
seek the haven of hope, the heaven of Soul, the sweet sense
3 of angelic song chiming chaste challenge to praise him who
won the way and taught mankind to win through meekness
to might, goodness to grandeur, from cross to crown,
6 from sense to Soul, from gleam to glory, from matter to
Spirit.

ANNOUNCEMENT

9 Not having the time to receive all the beloved ones who
have so kindly come to the dedication of this church, I
must not allow myself the pleasure of receiving any of
12 them. I always try to be just, if not generous; and I
cannot show my love for them in social ways without
neglecting the sacred demands on my time and attention
15 for labors which I think do them more good.

A KINDLY GREETING

Dear Editor: — When I removed from Boston in 1889
18 and came to Concord, N. H., it was that I might find
retirement from many years of incessant labor for the
Cause of Christian Science, and the opportunity in Con-
21 cord's quiet to revise our textbook, "Science and Health
with Key to the Scriptures." Here let me add that,
together with the retirement I so much coveted, I have
24 also received from the leading people of this pleasant city
all and more than I anticipated. I love its people —
love their scholarship, friendship, and granite char-
27 acter. I respect their religious beliefs, and thank their
ancestors for helping to form mine. The movement of
establishing in this city a church of our faith was far from

Page 165

1 my purpose, when I came here, knowing that such an
effort would involve a lessening of the retirement I so
3 much desired. But the demand increased, and I con-
sented, hoping thereby to give to many in this city a
church home.

ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF GIFTS

To the Chicago Churches

My Beloved Brethren: — I have yearned to express my
9 thanks for your munificent gift to First Church of Christ,
Scientist, in Concord, of ten thousand dollars. What is
gratitude but a powerful *camera obscura*, a thing focus-
12 ing light where love, memory, and all within the human
heart is present to manifest light.

Is it not a joy to compare the beginning of Christian

15 Science in Chicago with its present prosperity? Now
[1904] six dear churches are there, the members of which
18 not only possess a sound faith, but that faith also possesses
them. A great sanity, a mighty something buried in the
depths of the unseen, has wrought a resurrection among
21 you, and has leaped into living love. What is this
something, this phoenix fire, this pillar by day, kindling,
guiding, and guarding your way? It is *unity*, the bond
of perfectness, the thousandfold expansion that will
24 engirdle the world, — unity, which unfolds the thought
most within us into the greater and better, the sum of
all reality and good.

27 This unity is reserved wisdom and strength. It builds
upon the rock, against which envy, enmity, or malice
beat in vain. Man lives, moves, and has his being in God,
30 Love. Then man must live, he cannot die; and Love

Page 165

1 must necessarily promote and pervade all his success.
Of two things fate cannot rob us; namely, of choos-
3 ing the best, and of helping others thus to choose.
But in doing this the Master became the servant. The
grand must stoop to the menial. There is scarcely an
6 indignity which I have not endured for the cause of
Christ, Truth, and I returned blessing for cursing. The
best help the worst; the righteous suffer for the unright-
9 eous; and by this spirit man lives and thrives, and by
it God governs.

To First Church of Christ, Scientist, New York

12 *Beloved Brethren:* — I beg to thank the dear brethren of
this church for the sum of ten thousand dollars presented
to me for First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Concord,
15 N. H. Goodness never fails to receive its reward, for
goodness makes life a blessing. As an active portion of
one stupendous whole, goodness identifies man with
18 universal good. Thus may each member of this church
rise above the oft-repeated inquiry, What am I? to the
scientific response: I am able to impart truth, health, and
21 happiness, and this is my rock of salvation and my reason
for existing.

24 Human reason becomes tired and calls for rest. It has
a relapse into the common hope. Goodness and benevo-
lence never tire. They maintain themselves and others
and never stop from exhaustion. He who is afraid of
27 being too generous has lost the power of being magnani-
mous. The best man or woman is the most unselfed.
30 God grant that this church is rapidly nearing the maxi-
mum of might, — the means that build to the heavens,
— that it has indeed found and felt the infinite source

Page 166

1 where is *all*, and from which it can help its neighbor.
Then efforts to be great will never end in anarchy but
3 will continue with divine approbation. It is insincerity
and a half-persuaded faith that fail to succeed and fall
to the earth.
6 Religions may waste away, but the fittest survives;
and so long as we have the right ideal, life is worth living
and God takes care of our life.

9 *To The Mother Church*

My Beloved Brethren: — Your munificent gift of ten
thousand dollars, with which to furnish First Church of
12 Christ, Scientist, of Concord, N. H., with an organ, is
positive proof of your remembrance and love. Days of
shade and shine may come and go, but we will live on and
15 never drift apart. Life's ills are its chief recompense;
they develop hidden strength. Had I never suffered for
The Mother Church, neither she nor I would be practising
18 the virtues that lie concealed in the smooth seasons and
calms of human existence. When we are willing to help
and to be helped, divine aid is near. If all our years were
21 holidays, sport would be more irksome than work. So,
my dear ones, let us together sing the old-new song of
salvation, and let our measure of time and joy be spiritual,
24 not material.

*To First Church of Christ, Scientist,
New London, Conn.*

27 *Beloved Brethren:* — I am for the first time informed of
your gift to me of a beautiful cabinet, costing one hundred
and seventy-five dollars, for my books, placed in my room
30 at First Church of Christ, Scientist, Concord, N. H.

Page 167

1 Accept my deep thanks therefor, and especially for the
self-sacrifice it may have cost the dear donors.

3 The mysticism of good is unknown to the flesh, for
goodness is "the fruit of the Spirit." The suppositional
world within us separates us from the spiritual world,
6 which is apart from matter, and unites us to one another.
Spirit teaches us to resign what we are not and to un-
derstand what we are in the unity of Spirit — in that
9 Love which is faithful, an ever-present help in trouble,
which never deserts us.

I pray that heaven's messages of "on earth peace, good
12 will toward men," may fill your hearts and leave their
loving benedictions upon your lives.

THANKSGIVING DAY, 1904

15 *Beloved Students:* — May this, your first Thanksgiv-
ing Day, according to time-tables, in our new church
edifice, be one acceptable in His sight, and full of love,
18 peace, and good will for yourselves, your flock, and the
race. Give to all the dear ones my love, and my
prayer for their health, happiness, and holiness this
21 and every day.

RELIGIOUS FREEDOM

Beloved Brethren: — Allow me to send forth a paean
24 of praise for the noble disposal of the legislative question
as to the infringement of rights and privileges guaran-
teed to you by the laws of my native State. The con-
stituted religious rights in New Hampshire will, I trust,
27 never be marred by the illegitimate claims of envy,
jealousy, or persecution.

30 In our country the day of heathenism, illiberal views,

1 or of an uncultivated understanding has passed. Free-
2 dom to worship God according to the dictates of en-
3 lightened conscience, and practical religion in agreement
4 with the demand of our common Christ, the Holy One
5 of Israel, are forever the privileges of the people of my
6 dear old New Hampshire.

Lovingly yours,
MARY BAKER EDDY

9 BOX G, BROOKLINE, MASS.,
April 12, 1909

CHAPTER VII — PLEASANT VIEW AND CONCORD, N. H.

INVITATION TO CONCORD, JULY 4, 1897

3 MY BELOVED CHURCH: — I invite you, one and all,
to Pleasant View, Concord, N. H., on July 5, at
12.30 P.M., if you would enjoy so long a trip for so small
a purpose as simply seeing Mother.

6 My precious Busy Bees, under twelve years of age,
are requested to visit me at a later date, which I hope
soon to name to them.

9 With love, Mother,
MARY BAKER EDDY

12 PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,
June 30, 1897

[*New York Journal*]

VISIT TO CONCORD, 1901

15 Please say through the *New York Journal*, to the
Christian Scientists of New York City and of the world
at large, that I was happy to receive at Concord, N. H.,
18 the call of about three thousand believers of my faith,
and that I was rejoiced at the appropriate beauty of
time and place which greeted them.

Page 170

1 I am especially desirous that it should be understood
that this was no festal occasion, no formal church cere-
3 monial, but simply my acquiescence in the request of my
church members that they might see the Leader of Chris-
tian Science.

6 The brevity of my remarks was due to a desire on my
part that the important sentiments uttered in my annual
Message to the church last Sunday should not be confused
9 with other issues, but should be emphasized in the minds
of all present here in Concord.

ADDRESS AT PLEASANT VIEW, JUNE, 1903

12 *Beloved Brethren:* — Welcome home! To your home
in my heart! Welcome to Pleasant View, but not
to varying views. I would present a gift to you
15 to-day, only that this gift is already yours. God hath
given it to all mankind. It is His coin, His currency;
it has His image and superscription. This gift is a
18 passage of Scripture; it is my sacred motto, and it
reads thus: —

"Trust in the Lord, and do good; so shalt thou dwell
21 in in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed. Delight thyself
also in the Lord; and He shall give thee the desires of thine
heart. Commit thy way unto the Lord; trust also in
24 Him; and He shall bring it to pass. And He shall bring
forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy judgment
as the noonday."

27 Beloved, some of you have come long distances to kneel
with us in sacred silence in blest communion — unity of
faith, understanding, prayer, and praise — and to return
30 in joy, bearing your sheaves with you. In parting I

Page 171

1 repeat to these dear members of my church: *Trust in*
Truth, and have no other trusts.

3 To-day is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah: "And the
ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion
with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads: they
6 shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sigh-
ing shall flee away."

VISIT TO CONCORD, 1904

9 *Beloved Students:* — The new Concord church is so
nearly completed that I think you would enjoy seeing it.
Therefore I hereby invite all my church communicants
12 who attend this communion, to come to Concord, and
view this beautiful structure, at two o'clock in the after-
noon, Monday, June 13, 1904.

15 Lovingly yours,
MARY BAKER EDDY
PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,

The Day in Concord

21 While on her regular afternoon drive Mrs. Eddy re-
 sponded graciously to the silent greetings of the people
 who were assembled on the lawn of the Unitarian church
 and of the high school. Her carriage came to a stand-
 24 still on North State Street, and she was greeted in behalf
 of the church by the President, Mr. E. P. Bates, to
 whom she presented as a love-token for the church a
 27 handsome rosewood casket beautifully bound with bur-
 nished brass.

The casket contained a gavel for the use of the

Page 172

1 President of The Mother Church. The wood of the head
 of the gavel was taken from the old Yale College Athe-
 3 naeum, the first chapel of the college. It was built in
 1761, and razed in 1893 to make room for Vanderbilt
 Hall. The wood in the handle was grown on the farm
 6 of Mark Baker, father of the Rev. Mary Baker Eddy,
 at Bow, N. H.

9 In presenting this gavel to President Bates, Mrs. Eddy
 spoke as follows to the members of her church, The First
 Church of Christ, Scientist, Boston, Mass.: —

12 "*My Beloved Brethren*: — Permit me to present to you
 a little gift that has no intrinsic value save that which it
 represents — namely, a material symbol of my spiritual
 call to this my beloved church of over thirty thousand
 15 members; and this is that call: In the words of our great
 Master, 'Go ye into all the world,' 'heal the sick,' cast
 out evil, disease, and death; 'Freely ye have received,
 18 freely give.' You will please accept my thanks for your
 kind, expert call on me."

In reply Mr. Bates said, —

21 "I accept this gift in behalf of the church, and for
 myself and my successors in office."

24 The box containing the gavel was opened the following day in Boston at the annual meeting of The Mother Church of Christ, Scientist, and the enclosed note from Mrs. Eddy was read: —

27 "*My Beloved Brethren*: — You will please accept from me the accompanying gift as a simple token of love."

Page 173

CARD OF THANKS

3 The following letter appeared in the Concord (N. H.) newspapers after the visit of the Christian Scientists in 1904: —

6 *Dear Mr. Editor*: — Allow me through your paper to thank the citizens of Concord for the generous hospitality extended yesterday to the members of my church, The Mother Church of Christ, Scientist, in Boston.

9 After the Christian Science periodicals had given notice that no preparations would be made for a large gathering at this annual meeting of The Mother Church, I scarcely supposed that a note, sent at the last moment, would bring thousands here yesterday; but as many gifts had come from Christian Scientists everywhere to help furnish and beautify our new church building in Concord, it came to me: Why not invite those who attend the communion in Boston to take a peep at this church edifice on the day when there are no formal exercises at the denominational headquarters? The number of visitors, about four thousand, exceeded my expectation, and my heart welcomed each and all. It was a glad day for me — sweet to observe with what unanimity my fellow-citizens vied with each other to make the Christian Scientists' short stay so pleasant.

27 Special thanks are due and are hereby tendered to his Honor, the Mayor, for arranging the details and allowing the visitors to assemble on the green surrounding the high school; also to Mr. George D. Waldron, chairman of the prudential committee of the Unitarian church, and to his

30 colaborers on said committee and to the church itself,
for their kindly foresight in granting permission, not only

Page 174

to use the beautiful lawn surrounding their church build-
ing, but also for throwing open their doors for the com-
3 fort and convenience of the Christian Scientists during
the day. The wide-spreading elms and soft greensward
proved an ideal meeting place. I greatly appreciate the
6 courtesy extended to my friends by the Wonolancet Club
in again opening their spacious club-house to them on this
occasion; and the courtesy of the efficient city marshal
9 and his staff of police extended to me throughout. And
last but not least, I thank the distinguished editors in my
home city for their reports of the happy occasion.

TO FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH

To the Rev. Franklin D. Ayer, D.D., Pastor Emeritus; the Rev.
George H. Reed, Pastor of the First Congregational Church,
15 Concord, N. H., Edward A. Moulton, John C. Thorne, William P.
Ballard, Henry K. Morrison, Deacons.

Beloved Brethren: — I have the pleasure of thanking
18 you for your kind invitation to attend the one hun-
dred and seventy-fifth anniversary of our time-honored
First Congregational Church in Concord, N. H., where
21 my parents first offered me to Christ in infant baptism.
For nearly forty years and until I had a church of my
own, I was a member of the Congregational Church in
24 Tilton, N. H.

To-day my soul can only sing and soar. An increas-
ing sense of God's love, omnipresence, and omnipotence
27 enfolds me. Each day I know Him nearer, love Him
more, and humbly pray to serve Him better. Thus
seeking and finding (though feebly), finally may we not
30 together rejoice in the church triumphant?

Page 175

1 I would love to be with you at this deeply interesting
anniversary, but my little church in Boston, Mass., of

3 thirty-six thousand communicants, together with the
organizations connected therewith, requires my constant
attention and time, with the exception of a daily drive.

6 Please accept the enclosed check for five hundred
dollars, to aid in repairing your church building.

9 PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,
November 14, 1905

GREETINGS

12 Allow me to say to the good folk of Concord that the
growth and prosperity of our city cheer me. Its dear
churches, reliable editors, intelligent medical faculty,
up-to-date academies, humane institutions, provisions
15 for the army, and well-conducted jail and state prison, — if,
indeed, such must remain with us a little longer, — speak
for themselves. Our picturesque city, however, greatly
18 needs improved streets. May I ask in behalf of the public
this favor of our city government; namely, to macadam-
ize a portion of Warren Street and to macadamize North
21 State Street throughout?

24 Sweeter than the balm of Gilead, richer than the
diamonds of Golconda, dear as the friendship of those
we love, are justice, fraternity, and Christian charity.
The song of my soul must remain so long as I remain.
Let brotherly love continue.

27 I am sure that the counterfeit letters in circulation,
purporting to have my signature, must fail to influence the
minds of this dear people to conclusions the very opposite
30 of my real sentiments.

Page 176

TO FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, WILMINGTON, N. C.

3 IN APPRECIATION OF A GIFT OF FIFTY DOLLARS IN GOLD TOWARDS
THE CONCORD (N. H.) STREET FUND

My Beloved Brethren: — Long ago you of the dear

6 South paved the way to my forever gratitude, and now
illustrate the past by your present love. God grant
that such great goodness, pointing the path to heaven
9 within you, hallow your Palmetto home with palms of
victory and songs of glory.

Page 177

CHAPTER VIII — DEDICATORY MESSAGES TO BRANCH CHURCHES

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, of CHICAGO, ILL.

3 BELOVED BRETHREN: — Most happily would I com-
ply with your cordial invitation and be with you on
so interesting an occasion as the dedication of First
6 Church of Christ, Scientist, in Chicago. But daily duties
attention elsewhere, and I am glad to say that
there seems to be no special need of my personal pres-
9 ence at your religious jubilee. I am quite able to take
the trip to your city, and if wisdom lengthens my sum
of years to fourscore (already imputed to me), I shall
12 then be even younger and nearer the eternal meridian
than now, for the true knowledge and proof of life is in
putting off the limitations and putting on the possibilities
15 and permanence of Life.

In your renowned city, the genesis of Christian Science
was allied to that olden axiom: "The blood of the martyrs
18 is the seed of the Church;" but succeeding years show in
livid lines that the great Shepherd has nurtured and
nourished this church as a fatling of the flock. To-day
21 the glory of His presence rests upon it, the joy of many
generations awaits it, and this prophecy of Isaiah is
fulfilled among you: "I will direct their work in truth,
24 and I will make an everlasting covenant with them."

Page 178

1 Your Bible and your textbook, pastor and ethical
tenets, do not mislead the seeker after Truth. These
3 unpretentious preachers cloud not the spiritual meaning
of Holy Writ by material interpretations, nor lose the
invincible process and purity of Christianity whereby

6 the sick are healed and sinners saved. The Science of
Christianity is not generally understood, but it hastens
hourly to this end. This Science is the essence of religion,
9 distilled in the laboratory of infinite Love and prepared
for all peoples. And because Science is naturally divine,
is this natural Science less profitable or scientific than
12 "counting the legs of insects"? The Scripture declares
that God is All. Then all is Spirit and spiritual. The
true sense of life is lost to those who regard being
15 as material. The Scripture pronounces all that God
made "good;" therefore if evil exists, it exists without
God. But this is impossible in reality, for He made
18 all "that was made." Hence the inevitable revelation
of Christian Science — that evil is unreal; and this is
the best of it.

21 On April 15, 1891, the Christian Science textbook lay
on a table in a burning building. A Christian Scientist
entered the house through a window and snatched this
24 book from the flames. Instantly the table sank a charred
mass. The covers of the book were burned up, but not
one word in the book was effaced. If the world were in
27 ashes, the contents of "Science and Health with Key to
the Scriptures" would remain immortal.

It is said that the nearest approach to the sayings of
30 the great Master is the *Logia* of Papias, written in A.D.
145, and that all else reported as his sayings are transla-
tions. The ancient *Logia*, or imputed sayings of Jesus

Page 179

1 by Papias, are undoubtedly the beginning of the gospel
writings. The synoptic Scriptures, as set forth in the
3 first and second chapters of Genesis, were in two dis-
tinct manuscripts. The first gave an account of the
spiritual creation, and the second was an opposite story,
6 or allegory, of a material universe and man made of
dust. In this allegorical document the power and pre-
rogative of Spirit are submerged in matter. In other
9 words, soul enters non-intelligent dust and man becomes
both good and evil, both mind and matter, mortal and
immortal, — all of which divine Science shows to be an
12 impossibility.

15 The Old and the New Testaments contain self-evident
Scriptures are criticized. Some dangerous skepticism ex-
18 exists as to the verification of our Master's sayings. But
Christians and Christian Scientists know that if the Old
21 Testament and gospel narratives had never been written,
the nature of Christianity, as depicted in the life of our
24 Lord, and the truth in the Scriptures, are sufficient to au-
thenticate Christ's Christianity as the perfect ideal. The
27 character of the Nazarene Prophet illustrates the Prin-
ciple and practice of a true divinity and humanity. The
different renderings or translations of Scripture in no
wise affect Christian Science. Christianity and Science,
being contingent on nothing written and based on the
divine Principle of being, must be, are, irrefutable and
eternal.

30 We are indeed privileged in having the untranslated
revelations of Christian Science. They afford such expo-
sitions of the therapeutics, ethics, and Christianity of
Christ as make even God demonstrable, the divine Love

Page 180

practical, and so furnish rules whereby man can prove
God's love, healing the sick and the sinner.

3 Whosoever understands Christian Science knows beyond
a doubt that its life-giving truths were preached and
6 practised in the first century by him who proved their
practicality, who uttered Christ's Sermon on the Mount,
who taught his disciples the healing Christianity which
9 applies to all ages, and who dated time. A spiritual
understanding of the Scriptures restores their origi-
nal tongue in the language of Spirit, that primordial
standard of Truth.

12 Christian Science contains no element whatever of hyp-
notism or animal magnetism. It appeals alone to God, to
15 the divine Principle, or Life, Truth, and Love, to whom
all things are possible; and this Principle heals sin, sick-
ness, disease, and death. Christian Science meets error
with Truth, death with Life, hate with Love, and thus,

18 and only thus, does it overcome evil and heal disease.
The obstinate sinner, however, refuses to see this grand
21 verity or to acknowledge it, for he knows not that in justice,
as well as in mercy, God is Love.

In our struggles with sin and sinners, when we drop
24 compliance with their desires, insist on what we know is
right, and act accordingly, the disguised or the self-
satisfied mind, not ready to be uplifted, rebels, miscon-
27 strues our best motives, and calls them unkind. But this
is the cross. Take it up, — it wins the crown; and in
the spirit of our great Exemplar pray: "Father, forgive
them; for they know not what they do."

30 No warfare exists between divine theology and Christian
Science, for the latter solves the whence and why of the
cosmos and defines noumenon and phenomena spiritually,

Page 181

1 not materially. The specific quest of Christian Science is
to settle all points beyond cavil, on the Biblical basis that
3 God is All-in-all; whereas philosophy and so-called natural
science, dealing with human hypotheses, or material cause
and effect, are aided only at long intervals with elementary
6 truths, and ultimate in unsolved problems and outgrown,
proofless positions.

9 Progress is spiritual. Progress is the maturing concep-
tion of divine Love; it demonstrates the scientific, sinless
life of man and mortal's painless departure from matter
to Spirit, not through death, but through the true idea of
12 Life, — and Life not in matter but in Mind.

The Puritans possessed the motive of true religion,
which, demonstrated on the Golden Rule, would have
15 solved ere this the problem of religious liberty and human
rights. It is "a consummation devoutly to be wished"
that all nations shall speedily learn and practise the
18 intermediate line of justice between the classes and masses
of mankind, and thus exemplify in all things the universal
equity of Christianity.

21 Thirty years ago (1866) Christian Science was discovered
in America. Within those years it is estimated that
24 Chicago has gained from a population of 238,000 to the
number of 1,650,000 inhabitants.

The statistics of mortality show that thirty years ago
the death-rate was at its maximum. Since that time it
27 has steadily decreased. It is authentically said that one
expositor of Daniel's dates fixed the year 1866 or 1867 for
the return of Christ — the return of the spiritual idea to
30 the material earth or antipode of heaven. It is a marked
coincidence that those dates were the first two years of
my discovery of Christian Science.

Page 182

Thirty years ago Chicago had few Congregational
churches. To-day it is said to have a majority of these
3 churches over any other city in the United States. Thirty
years ago at my request I received from the Congrega-
tional Church a letter of dismissal and recommendation
6 to evangelical churches — thenceforth to exemplify my
early love for this church and a membership of thirty
years by establishing a new-old church, the foundations
9 of which are the same, even Christ, Truth, as the chief
corner-stone.

In 1884, I taught a class in Christian Science and
12 formed a Christian Scientist Association in Chicago.
From this small sowing of the seed of Truth, which, when
sown, seemed the least among seeds, sprang immortal
15 fruits through God's blessing and the faithful labor of
loyal students, — the healing of the sick, the reforming
of the sinner, and First Church of Christ, Scientist, with
18 its large membership and majestic cathedral.

Humbly, gratefully, trustingly, I dedicate this beauti-
ful house of worship to the God of Israel, the divine
21 Love that reigns above the shadow, that launched the
earth in its orbit, that created and governs the universe —
guarding, guiding, giving grace, health, and immortality
24 to man.

May the wanderer in the wilderness of mortal beliefs
and fears turn hither with satisfied hope. May the birds

27 of passage rest their weary wings amid the fair foliage of
this vine of His husbanding, find shelter from the storm
and a covert from the tempest. May this beloved
30 church adhere to its tenets, abound in the righteousness
of Love, honor the name of Christian Science, prove the
practicality of perfection, and press on to the infinite

Page 183

1 uses of Christ's creed, namely, — "Thou shalt love the
Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul,
3 and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and
thy neighbor as thyself." Thus may First Church of
Christ, Scientist, in this great city of Chicago, verify what
6 John Robinson wrote in 1620 to our Pilgrim Fathers:
"When Christ reigns, and not till then, will the world
have rest."

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,
LONDON, ENGLAND

Beloved Brethren across the Sea: — To-day a nation is
12 born. Spiritual apprehension unfolds, transfigures, heals.
With you be there no more sea, no ebbing faith, no night.
Love be thy light upon the mountain of Israel. God
15 will multiply thee.

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,
BROOKLYN, N. Y.

18 *Beloved Brethren:* — I rejoice with you; the day has
come when the forest becomes a fruitful field, and the deaf
hear the words of the Book, and the eyes of the blind see
21 out of obscurity.

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,
DETROIT, MICH.

24 *Beloved Students and Church:* — Thanks for invitation
to your dedication. Not afar off I am blending with
thine my prayer and rejoicing. God is with thee. "Arise,
27 shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is
risen upon thee."

Page 184

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,
TORONTO, CANADA

3 *Beloved Brethren:* — Have just received your des-
patch. Since the world was, men have not heard with
the ear, neither hath the eye seen, what God hath prepared
6 for them that wait upon Him and work righteousness.

WHITE MOUNTAIN CHURCH

9 *My Beloved Brethren:* — To-day I am privileged to
congratulate the Christian Scientists of my native State
upon having built First Church of Christ, Scientist, at
the the Mountains. Your kind card, inviting me to
12 be present at at dedication, came when I was so occu-
pied that I omitted to wire an acknowledgment thereof
and to return my cordial thanks at an earlier date. The
15 beautiful birch bark on which it was written pleased me;
it was so characteristic of our Granite State, and I
treasure it next to your compliments. That rustic scroll
18 brought back to me the odor of my childhood, a love
which stays the shadows of years. God grant that this
little church shall prove a historic gem on the glowing
21 records of Christianity, and lay upon its altars a sacrifice
and service acceptable in God's sight.

Your rural chapel is a social success quite sacred in its
24 results. The prosperity of Zion is very precious in the
sight of divine Love, holding unwearied watch over a
world. Isaiah said: "How beautiful upon the mountains
27 are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, . . . that
saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!" Surely, the Word
that is God must at some time find utterance and accept-

Page 185

1 ance throughout the earth, for he that soweth shall reap.
To such as have waited patiently for the appearing of
3 Truth, the day dawns and the harvest bells are ringing.

6 "Let us, then, be up and doing,
With a heart for any fate;
Still achieving, still pursuing,
Learn to labor and to wait."

9 The peace of Love is published, and the sword of the
Spirit is drawn; nor will it be sheathed till Truth shall
reign triumphant over all the earth. Truth, Life, and
12 Love are formidable, wherever thought, felt, spoken, or
written, — in the pulpit, in the court-room, by the way-
side, or in our homes. They are the victors never to be
vanquished. Love is the generic term for God. Love
15 formed this trinity, Truth, Life, Love, the trinity no man
can sunder. Life is the spontaneity of Love, inseparable
from Love, and Life is the "Lamb slain from the foun-
18 dation of the world," — even that which "was dead, and
is alive again; and was lost, and is found;" for Life is
Christ, and Christ, as aforetime, heals the sick, saves
21 sinners, and destroys the last enemy, death.

In 1888 I visited these mountains and spoke to an
attentive audience collected in the hall at the Fabyan
24 House. Then and there I foresaw this hour, and spoke
of the little church to be in the midst of the mountains,
closing my remarks with the words of Mrs. Hemans: —

27 For the strength of the hills, we bless Thee,
 Our God, our fathers' God!

The sons and daughters of the Granite State are rich in
30 signs and symbols, sermons in stones, refuge in mountains,

Page 186

1 and good universal. The rocks, rills, mountains, meadows,
fountains, and forests of our native State should be
3 prophetic of the finger divine that writes in living char-
acters their lessons on our lives. May God's little ones
cluster around this rock-ribbed church like tender nestlings
6 in the crannies of the rocks, and preen their thoughts for
upward flight.

9 Though neither dome nor turret tells the tale of your
little church, its song and sermon will touch the heart,
point the path above the valley, up the mountain, and on
to the celestial hills, echoing the Word welling up from
12 the infinite and swelling the loud anthem of one Father-
Mother God, o'er all victorious! Rest assured that He
in whom dwelleth all life, health, and holiness, will supply

15 all your needs according to His riches in glory.

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,
DULUTH, MINN.

18 *First Church of Christ, Scientist, Duluth, Minn.:* — May
our God make this church the fold of flocks, and may
those that plant the vineyard eat the fruit thereof. Here
21 let His promise be verified: "Before they call, I will
answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear."

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,
SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH

Beloved Brethren: — Accept my thanks for your cordial
card inviting me to be with you on the day of your church
27 dedication. It gives me great pleasure to know that
you have erected a Church of Christ, Scientist, in your

Page 187

1 city. Surely, your fidelity, faith, and Christian zeal
fairly indicate that, spiritually as well as literally, the
3 church in Salt Lake City hath not lost its saltness. I
may at some near future visit your city, but am too busy
to think of doing so at present.

6 May the divine light of Christian Science that lighteth
every enlightened thought illumine your faith and under-
standing, exclude all darkness or doubt, and signal the
9 perfect path wherein to walk, the perfect Principle whereby
to demonstrate the perfect man and the perfect law of
God. In the words of St. Paul: "Now the end of the
12 commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and of a
good conscience, and of faith unfeigned;" and St. John
says: "For this is the message that ye heard from the
15 beginning, that we should love one another."

May the grace and love of God be and abide with
you all.

18 PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,
November 16, 1898

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,

ATLANTA, GEORGIA

My Beloved Brethren: — You have met to consecrate your beautiful temple to the worship of the only
24 true God. Since the day in which you were brought into
the light and liberty of His children, it has been in the
hearts of this people to build a house unto Him whose
27 name they would glorify in a new commandment —
"that ye love one another." In this new recognition of
the riches of His love and the majesty of His might you
30 have built this house — laid its foundations on the rock

Page 188

1 of Christ, and the stone which the builders rejected you
have made the head of the corner. This house is hallowed
3 by His promise: "I have hallowed this house, which thou
hast built, to put my name there forever; and mine eyes
and mine heart shall be there perpetually." "Now mine
6 eyes shall be open, and mine ears attent unto the prayer
that is made in this place." Your feast days will not be
in commemoration, but in recognition of His presence;
9 your ark of the covenant will not be brought out of the
city of David, but out of "the secret place of the most
High," whereof the Psalmist sang, even the omniscience
12 of omnipotence; your tabernacle of the congregation will
not be temporary, but a "house not made with hands,
eternal in the heavens;" your oracle, under the wings of
15 the cherubim, is Truth's evangel, enunciating, "God is
Love."

In spirit I enter your inner sanctuary, your heart's
18 heart, breathing a benediction for God's largess. He
surely will not shut me out from your presence, and the
ponderous walls of your grand cathedral cannot prevent
21 me from entering where the heart of a Southron has
welcomed me.

Christian Science has a place in its court, in which, like
24 beds in hospitals, one man's head lies at another's feet.
As you work, the ages win; for the majesty of Christian
Science teaches the majesty of man. When it is learned
27 that spiritual sense and not the material senses convey all
impressions to man, man will naturally seek the Science of
his spiritual nature, and finding it, be God-endowed for

30 discipleship.

When divine Love gains admittance to a humble heart,
that individual ascends the scale of miracles and meets the

Page 189

1 warmest wish of men and angels. Clad in invincible
armor, grasping the sword of Spirit, you have started in
3 this sublime ascent, and should reach the mount of revela-
tion; for if ye would run, who shall hinder you? So dear,
so due, to God is *obedience*, that it reaches high heaven
6 in the common walks of life, and it affords even me a
perquisite of joy.

9 You worship no distant deity, nor talk of unknown
love. The silent prayers of our churches, resounding
through the dim corridors of time, go forth in waves of
sound, a diapason of heart-beats, vibrating from one
12 pulpit to another and from one heart to another, till
truth and love, commingling in one righteous prayer,
shall encircle and cement the human race.

15 The government of divine Love derives its omnipotence
from the love it creates in the heart of man; for love is
allegiant, and there is no loyalty apart from love. When
18 the human senses wake from their long slumber to see how
soon earth's fables flee and faith grows wearisome, then
that which defies decay and satisfies the immortal cravings
21 is sought and found. In the twilight of the world's
pageantry, in the last-drawn sigh of a glory gone, we are
drawn towards God.

24 Beloved brethren, I cannot forget that yours is the first
church edifice of our denomination erected in the sunny
South — once my home. There my husband died, and
27 the song and the dirge, surging my being, gave expression
to a poem written in 1844, from which I copy this verse: —

30 Friends, why throng in pity round me?
Wherefore, pray, the bell did toll?
Dead is he who loved me dearly:
Am I not alone in soul?

Page 190

1 Did that midnight shadow, falling upon the bridal
wreath, bring the recompense of human woe, which is the
3 merciful design of divine Love, and so help to evolve that
larger sympathy for suffering humanity which is eman-
cipating it with the morning beams and noonday glory of
6 Christian Science?

The age is fast answering this question: Does Christian
Science equal *materia medica* in healing the worst forms
9 of contagious and organic diseases? My experience in
both practices — *materia medica* and the scientific meta-
physical practice of medicine — shows the latter not only
12 equalling but vastly excelling the former.

Christians who accept our Master as authority, regard
his sayings as infallible. Jesus' students, failing to cure a
15 severe case of lunacy, asked their great Teacher, "Why
could not we cast him out?" He answered, "This kind
goeth not out but by prayer and fasting." This declara-
18 tion of our Master, as to the relative value, skill, and
certainty of the divine laws of Mind over the human
mind and *above matter* in healing disease, remains beyond
21 questioning a divine decision in behalf of Mind.

Jesus gave his disciples (students) power over all manner
of diseases; and the Bible was written in order that all
24 peoples, in all ages, should have the same opportunity to
become students of the Christ, Truth, and thus become
God-endued with power (knowledge of divine law) and
27 with "signs following." Jesus declared that his teaching
and practice would remain, even as it did, "for them also
which shall believe on me through their word." Then,
30 in the name of God, wherefore vilify His prophets to-day
who are fulfilling Jesus' prophecy and verifying his last
promise, "Lo, I am with you alway"? It were well for

Page 191

1 the world if there survived more of the wisdom of Nico-
demus of old, who said, "No man can do these miracles
3 that thou doest, except God be with him."

Be patient towards persecution. Injustice has not a
tithe of the power of justice. Your enemies will advertise

6 for you. Christian Science is spreading steadily through-
out the world. Persecution is the weakness of tyrants
engendered by their fear, and love will cast it out. Con-
9 tinue steadfast in love and good works. Children of
light, you are not children of darkness. Let your light
shine. Keep in mind the foundations of Christian
12 Science — one God and one Christ. Keep personality
out of sight, and Christ's "Blessed are ye" will seal your
apostleship.

15 This glad Easter morning witnesseth a risen Saviour, a
higher human sense of Life and Love, which wipes away
all tears. With grave-clothes laid aside, Christ, Truth, has
18 come forth from the tomb of the past, clad in immortality.
The sepulchres give up their dead. Spirit is saying unto
matter: I am not there, am not within you. Behold the
21 place where they laid me; but human thought has risen!

Mortality's thick gloom is pierced. The stone is rolled
away. Death has lost its sting, and the grave its victory.
24 Immortal courage fills the human breast and lights the
living way of Life.

SECOND CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,
CHICAGO, ILL.

My Beloved Brethren: — Your card of invitation to this
feast of soul — the dedication of your church — was duly
30 received. Accept my thanks.

Page 192

1 Ye sit not in the idol's temple. Ye build not to an
unknown God. Ye worship Him whom ye serve. Boast
3 not thyself, thou ransomed of divine Love, but press on
unto the possession of unburdened bliss. Heal the sick,
make spotless the blemished, raise the living dead, cast
6 out fashionable lunacy.

The ideal robe of Christ is seamless. Thou hast touched
its hem, and thou art being healed. The risen Christ is
9 thine. The haunting mystery and gloom of his glory
rule not this century. Thine is the upspringing hope, the
conquest over sin and mortality, that lights the living
12 way to Life, not to death.

15 May the God of our fathers, the infinite Person whom
we worship, be and abide with you. May the blessing of
divine Love rest with you. My heart hovers around your
churches in Chicago, for the dove of peace sits smilingly
on these branches and sings of our Redeemer.

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,
LOS ANGELES, CAL.

21 *Beloved Students:* — Your kind letter, inviting me to
be present at the dedication of your church, was duly
received. It would indeed give me pleasure to visit you,
to witness your prosperity, and "rejoice with them that
24 do rejoice," but the constant recurring demands upon
my time and attention pin me to my post. Of this,
however, I can sing: My love can fly on wings of joy to
27 you and leave a leaf of olive; it can whisper to you of
the divine ever-presence, answering your prayers, crown-
ing your endeavors, and building for you a house "eternal
30 in the heavens."

Page 193

1 You will dedicate your temple in faith unfeigned, not to
the unknown God, but unto Him whom to know aright
3 is life everlasting. His presence with you will bring to
your hearts so much of heaven that you will not feel my
absence. The privilege remains mine to watch and work
6 for all, from East to West, from the greensward and
gorgeous skies of the Orient to your dazzling glory
in the Occident, and to thank God forever "for His
9 goodness, and for His wonderful works to the children
of men."

12 PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,
November 20, 1902

SECOND CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,
MINNEAPOLIS, MINN.

15 *Beloved:* — The spiritual dominates the temporal. Love
gives nothing to take away. Nothing dethrones His
house. You are dedicating yours to Him. Protesting

18 against error, you unite with all who believe in Truth.
God guard and guide you.

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,
NEW YORK, N. Y.

Beloved Brethren: — Carlyle writes, "Give a thing time;
if it succeeds, it is a right thing." Here I aver that you
24 have grasped time and labor, taking the first by the fore-
lock and the last by love. In this lofty temple, dedicated
to God and humanity, may the prophecy of Isaiah be
27 fulfilled: "Fear not: . . . I have called thee by thy
name; thou art mine." Within its sacred walls may

Page 194

1 song and sermon generate only that which Christianity
writes in broad facts over great continents — sermons
3 that fell forests and remove mountains, songs of joy
and gladness.

The letter of your work dies, as do all things material,
6 but the spirit of it is immortal. Remember that a temple
but foreshadows the idea of God, the "house not made
with hands, eternal in the heavens," while a silent, grand
9 man or woman, healing sickness and destroying sin,
builds that which reaches heaven. Only those men and
women gain greatness who gain themselves in a complete
12 subordination of self.

The tender memorial engraven on your grand edifice
stands for human self lost in divine light, melted into the
15 radiance of His likeness. It stands for meekness and
might, for Truth as attested by the Founder of your
denomination and emblazoned on the fair escutcheon of
18 your church.

Beloved Students: — Your telegram, in which you pre-
sent to me the princely gift of your magnificent church
21 edifice in New York City, is an unexpected token of your
gratitude and love. I deeply appreciate it, profoundly
thank you for it, and gratefully accept the spirit of it;
24 but I must decline to receive that for which you have
sacrificed so much and labored so long. May divine
Love abundantly bless you, reward you according to

27 your works, guide and guard you and your church
through the depths; and may you

30 "Who stood the storm when seas were rough,
Ne'er in a sunny hour fall off."

Page 195

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,
CLEVELAND, OHIO

3 *Beloved Brethren:* — You will pardon my delay in
acknowledging your card of invitation to the dedicatory
6 services of your church. Adverse circumstances, loss of
help, new problems to be worked out for the field, *etc.*,
have hitherto prevented my reply. However, it is never
9 too late to repent, to love more, to work more, to watch
and pray; but those privileges I have not had time to
express, and so have submitted to necessity, letting the
12 deep love which I cherished for you be hidden under an
appearance of indifference.

We must resign with good grace what we are denied, and
15 press on with what we are, for we cannot do more than we
are nor understand what is not ripening in us. To do
good to all because we love all, and to use in God's service
18 the one talent that we all have, is our only means of
adding to that talent and the best way to silence a deep
discontent with our shortcomings.

Christian Science is at length learned to be no miserable
21 piece of ideal legerdemain, by which we poor mortals ex-
pect to live and die, but a deep-drawn breath fresh from
God, by whom and in whom man lives, moves, and has
24 deathless being. The praiseworthy success of this church,
and its united efforts to build an edifice in which to worship
the infinite, sprang from the temples erected first in the
27 hearts of its members — the unselfed love that builds
without hands, eternal in the heaven of Spirit. God
grant that this unity remain, and that you continue to
30 build, rebuild, adorn, and fill these spiritual temples with
grace, Truth, Life, and Love.

Page 196

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,
PITTSBURGH, PA.

3 *My Beloved Brethren:* — I congratulate you upon erect-
ing the first edifice of our denomination in the Keystone
State, a State whose metropolis is called the "city of
6 brotherly love." May this dear church militant accept
my tender counsel in these words of the Scripture, to be
engrafted in church and State: —

9 "Let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to
wrath." "He that is slow to anger is better than the
mighty; and he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh
12 a city." "If any man offend not in word, the same is
a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body."
"By thy words thou shalt be condemned." "Love thy
15 neighbor as thyself."

"Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example,
that [we] should follow his steps: . . . who, when he was
18 reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened
not; but committed himself to Him that judgeth right-
eously." "Consider him that endured such contradiction
21 of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in
your minds."

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,
ST. LOUIS, MO.

My Beloved Brethren: — The good in being, even the
spiritually indispensable, is your daily bread. Work and
27 pray for it. The poor toil for our bread, and we should
work for their health and holiness. Over the glaciers of
winter the summer glows. The beauty of holiness comes

Page 197

1 with the departure of sin. Enjoying good things is
not evil, but becoming slaves to pleasure is. That error
3 is most forcible which is least distinct to conscience.
Attempt nothing without God's help.

6 May the beauty of holiness be upon this dear people,
and may this beloved church be glorious, without spot
or blemish.

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,
SAN JOSE, CAL.

12 *Beloved Students:* —Words are inadequate to express
my deep appreciation of your labor and success in com-
pleting and dedicating your church edifice, and of the
great hearts and ready hands of our far Western students,
the Christian Scientists.

15 Comparing such students with those whose words
are but the substitutes for works, we learn that the
translucent atmosphere of the former must illumine the
18 midnight of the latter, else Christian Science will dis-
appear from among mortals.

I thank divine Love for the hope set before us in the
21 Word and in the doers thereof, "for of such is the kingdom
of heaven."

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,
WILMINGTON, N. C.

27 *My Beloved Brethren:* — At this dedicatory season of
your church edifice in the home of my heart, I send lov-
ing congratulations, join with you in song and sermon.
God will bless the work of your hearts and hands.

30 PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,
July 27, 1907

Page 198

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,
LONDON, ENGLAND

3 *Beloved Students and Brethren:* — Your letters of May 1
and June 19, informing me of the dedication of your
magnificent church edifice, have been received with many
6 thanks to you and great gratitude to our one Father.

May God grant not only the continuance of His favors, but their abundant and
ripened fruit.

9 CHESTNUT HILL, MASS.,

June 26, 1909

Page 199

CHAPTER IX — LETTERS TO BRANCH CHURCHES

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,
PHILADELPHIA, PA.

3 MY BELOVED STUDENTS AND BRETHERN: — I rejoice
with thee. Blessed art thou. In place of dark-
ness, light hath sprung up. The reward of thy hands
6 is given thee to-day. May God say this of the church
in Philadelphia: I have naught against thee.

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,
WASHINGTON, D. C.

Beloved Brethren: — The Board of Directors and
Trustees of this church will please accept my grateful
12 acknowledgment of the receipt of their Christian canon
pertaining to the hour. The joint resolutions contained
therein show explicitly the attitude of this church in our
15 capital towards me and towards the Cause of Christian
Science, so dear to our hearts and to all loyal lovers of
God and man.

18 This year, standing on the verge of the twentieth cen-
tury, has sounded the tocsin of a higher hope, of strength-
ened hands, of unveiled hearts, of fourfold unity between
21 the churches of our denomination in this and in other

Page 200

1 lands. Religious liberty and individual rights under the
Constitution of our nation are rapidly advancing, avow-
3 ing and consolidating the genius of Christian Science.

Heaven be praised for the signs of the times. Let "the
heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing;" our
6 trust is in the Almighty God, who ruleth in heaven and
upon earth, and none can stay His hand or say, "What
doest thou?"

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,

LONDON, ENGLAND

12 *My Beloved Brethren:* — The chain of Christian unity,
unbroken, stretches across the sea and rises upward to the
realms of incorporeal Life — even to the glorious beati-
tudes of divine Love. Striving to be good, to do good, and
15 to love our neighbor as ourself, man's soul is safe; man
emerges from mortality and receives his rights inalienable
— the love of God and man. What holds us to the Chris-
18 tian life is the seven-fold shield of honesty, purity, and
unselfed love. I need not say this to you, for you know
the way in Christian Science.

21 Pale, sinful sense, at work to lift itself on crumbling
thrones of justice by pulling down its benefactors,
will tumble from this scheme into the bottomless
24 abyss of self-damnation, there to relinquish its league
with evil. Wide yawns the gap between this course
and Christian Science.

27 God spare this plunge, lessen its depths, save sin-
ners and fit their being to recover its connection with
its divine Principle, Love. For this I shall continue to
30 pray.

Page 201

1 God is blessing you, my beloved students and breth-
ren. Press on towards the high calling whereunto
3 divine Love has called us and is fast fulfilling the
promises.

6 Satan is unchained only for a season, as the Revelator
foresaw, and love and good will to man, sweeter than a
sceptre, are enthroned now and forever.

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, NEW YORK, N. Y.

12 *My Beloved Brethren:* — Your Soul-full words and song
repeat my legacies in blossom. Such elements of friend-
ship, faith, and hope repossess us of heaven. I thank
you out of a full heart. Even the crown of thorns, which
15 mocked the bleeding brow of our blessed Lord, was over-
crowned with a diadem of duties done. So let us meekly
meet, mercifully forgive, wisely ponder, and lovingly
scan the convulsions of mortal mind, that its sudden
18 sallies may help us, not to a start, but to a tenure of
unprecarious joy. Rich hope have I in him who says in
his heart: —

21 I will listen for Thy voice,
Lest my footsteps stray;
24 I will follow and rejoice
All the rugged way.

SECOND CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, NEW YORK, N. Y.

27 *Beloved Brethren:* — Please accept a line from me in lieu
of my presence on the auspicious occasion of the open-
ing of your new church edifice. Hope springs exultant

Page 202

1 on this blest morn. May its white wings overshadow this
white temple and soar above it, pointing the path from
3 earth to heaven — from human ambition, fear, or distrust
to the faith, meekness, and might of him who hallowed
this Easter morn.

6 Now may his salvation draw near, for the night is far
spent and the day is at hand. In the words of St. Paul:
9 "Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom
tribute is due; custom to whom custom; . . . honor to
whom honor. Owe no man any thing, but to love one
another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the
12 law."

May the benediction of "Well done, good and faithful,"
rest worthily on the builders of this beautiful temple, and
15 the glory of the resurrection morn burst upon the spiritual
sense of this people with renewed vision, infinite mean-
ings, endless hopes, and glad victories in the onward and
18 upward chain of being.

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, OAKLAND, CAL.

21 *Beloved Brethren:* — I thank you for the words of cheer
and love in your letter. The taper unseen in sunlight
cheers the darkness. My work is reflected light, — a
24 drop from His ocean of love, from the underived glory,
the divine *Esse*. From the dear tone of your letter,
you must be bringing your sheaves into the store-
27 house. Press on. The way is narrow at first, but it
expands as we walk in it. "Herein is my Father glori-
fied, that ye bear much fruit." God bless this vine of
30 His planting.

Page 203

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, WASHINGTON, D. C.

3 *Beloved Brethren:* — I have nothing new to communi-
cate; all is in your textbooks. Pray aright and demon-
strate your prayer; sing in faith. Know that religion
6 should be distinct in our consciousness and life, but not
clamorous for worldly distinction. Church laws which
are obeyed without mutiny are God's laws. Goodness
9 and philanthropy begin with work and never stop working.
All that is worth reckoning is what we do, and the best of
everything is not too good, but is economy and riches.
12 Be great not as a grand obelisk, nor by setting up to be
great, — only as good. A spiritual hero is a mark for
gamesters, but he is unutterably valiant, the summary of
15 suffering here and of heaven hereafter. Our thoughts
beget our actions; they make us what we are. Dis-
honesty is a mental malady which kills its possessor; it
18 is a sure precursor that its possessor is mortal. A deep
sincerity is sure of success, for God takes care of it. God
bless this dear church, and I am sure that He will if it is
21 ready for the blessing.

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, LONDON, ENGLAND

24 *Beloved Students:* — You have laid the corner-stone of
your church edifice impressively, and buried immortal
truths in the bosom of earth safe from all chance of being
27 challenged.

You whose labors are doing so much to benefit mankind
will not be impatient if you have not accomplished all you

Page 204

1 desire, nor will you be long in doing more. My faith in
God and in His followers rests in the fact that He is infinite
3 good, and that He gives His followers opportunity to use
their hidden virtues, to put into practice the power which
lies concealed in the calm and which storms awaken to
6 vigor and to victory.

It is only by looking heavenward that mutual friend-
ships such as ours can begin and never end. Over sea
9 and over land, Christian Science unites its true followers
in one Principle, divine Love, that sacred *ave* and essence
of Soul which makes them one in Christ.

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, COLUMBUS, OHIO

15 **IN REPLY TO A LETTER ANNOUNCING THE PURPOSE OF THE
CHRISTIAN SCIENTISTS TO PRACTISE WITHOUT FEES IN COM-
PLIANCE WITH THE STATE LAWS**

Beloved Brethren: — I congratulate you tenderly on the

18 decision you have made as to the present practice of
Christian Science in your State, and thoroughly recom-
21 mend it under the circumstances. I practised gratui-
tously when starting this great Cause, which was then the
scoff of the age.

24 The too long treatment of a disease, the charging of
the sick whom you have not healed a full fee for treat-
ment, the suing for payment, hypnotism, and the resent-
27 ing of injuries, are not the fruits of Christian Science,
while returning good for evil, loving one's enemies, and
overcoming evil with good, — these are its fruits;
30 and its therapeutics, based as aforetime on this divine
Principle, heals all disease.

Page 205

1 We read in the Scriptures: "There is therefore now no
condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk
3 not after the flesh, but after the Spirit." "Stand fast
therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us
free." "Be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless
6 as doves."

Wisdom is won through faith, prayer, experience; and
God is the giver.

9 "God moves in a mysterious way
His wonders to perform;
He plants His footsteps in the sea
12 And rides upon the storm."

THIRD CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, LONDON, ENGLAND

15 *Beloved Brethren:* — Love and unity are hieroglyphs of
goodness, and their philosophical impetus, spiritual
Aesculapius and Hygeia, saith, "As the thought is, so is the
18 deed; as the thing made is good or bad, so is its maker."
This idealism connects itself with spiritual understanding,
and so makes God more supreme in consciousness, man
21 more His likeness, friends more faithful, and enemies
harmless. Scholastic theology at its best touches but the
hem of Christian Science, shorn of all personality, wholly
24 apart from human hypotheses, matter, creed and dogma,
the lust of the flesh and the pride of power. Christian
Science is the full idea of its divine Principle, God; it is
27 forever based on Love, and it is demonstrated by perfect
rules; it is unerring. Hence health, holiness, immortality,
are its natural effects. The practitioner may fail, but the
30 Science never.

1 Philosophical links, which would unite dead mat-
3 ter with animate, Spirit with matter and material
6 means, prayer with power and pride of position, hinder
 the divine influx and lose Science,— lose the Principle
 of divine metaphysics and the tender grace of spiritual
 understanding, that love-linked holiness which heals
 and saves.

9 Schisms, imagination, and human beliefs are not
 parts of Christian Science; they darken the discern-
 ment of Science; they divide Truth's garment and cast
 lots for it.

12 Seeing a man in the moon, or seeing a person in the
 picture of Jesus, or believing that you see an individual
15 who has passed through the shadow called death, is
 not seeing the spiritual idea of God; but it is seeing
 a human belief, which is far from the fact that portrays
 Life, Truth, Love.

18 May these words of the Scriptures comfort you: "The
 Lord shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God
21 thy glory." "The city had no need of the sun, neither
 of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did
 lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof." "Ye
24 are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy
 nation, a peculiar people; that ye should show forth the
 praises of Him who hath called you out of darkness into
27 His marvellous light." "Giving thanks unto the Father,
 which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inherit-
30 ance of the saints in light: who hath delivered us from
 the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the
 kingdom of His dear Son." "Ye were sometimes dark-
 ness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children
 of light."

Page 207

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, MILWAUKEE, WIS.

3 *Beloved Brethren:* — Your communication is gratefully
 received. Press on! The wrath of men shall praise God,
 and the remainder thereof He will restrain.

A TELEGRAM AND MRS. EDDY'S REPLY

Beloved Leader: — The representatives of churches and
societies of Christian Science in Missouri, in annual

9 conference assembled, unite in loving greetings to you,
and pledge themselves to strive more earnestly, day
12 by day, for the clearer understanding and more perfect
manifestation of the truth which you have unfolded to
the world, and by which sin and sickness are destroyed
and life and immortality brought to light.

15 Yours in loving obedience,
CHURCHES AND SOCIETIES OF CHRISTIAN
SCIENCE IN MISSOURI
18 ST. JOSEPH, MISSOURI,
January 5, 1909

Mrs. Eddy's Reply

21 "Well done, thou good and faithful servant: . . . enter
thou into the joy of thy lord" — the satisfaction of
meeting and mastering evil and defending good, thus
24 predicating man upon divine Science. (See Science
and Health, p. 227.)

27 CHESTNUT HILL, MASS.,
January 6, 1909

Page 208

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, SYDNEY, AUSTRALIA

3 *Beloved Brethren:* — Accept my deep thanks for your
highly interesting letter. It would seem as if the whole
import of Christian Science had been mirrored forth by
6 your loving hearts, to reflect its heavenly rays over all the
earth.

9 BOX G, BROOKLINE, MASS.,
July 15, 1909

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, EDINBURGH, SCOTLAND

12 *Beloved Christian Scientists:* — Like the gentle dews of
heaven and the refreshing breeze of morn, comes your
dear letter to my waiting heart, — waiting in due expect-
15 tation of just such blessedness, crowning the hope and
hour of divine Science, than which nothing can exceed
its ministrations of God to man.

18 I congratulate you on the prospect of erecting a church
building, wherein to gather in praise and prayer for the
whole human family.

21 BOX G, BROOKLINE, MASS.,
November 2, 1909

THE COMMITTEES IN CONFERENCE, CHICAGO, ILL.

24 *The Committees:* — God bless the courageous, far-seeing
committees in conference for their confidence in His
ways and means of reaching the very acme of Christian
27 Science.

Page 209

**COMMENT ON LETTER FROM
FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, OTTAWA, ONTARIO**

3 God will abundantly bless this willing and obedient
church with the rich reward of those that seek and serve
Him. No greater hope have we than in right thinking
6 and right acting, and faith in the blessing of fidelity,
courage, patience, and grace.

Page 210

CHAPTER X — ADMONITION AND COUNSEL

WHAT OUR LEADER SAYS

3 BELOVED Christian Scientists, keep your minds so
filled with Truth and Love, that sin, disease, and
death cannot enter them. It is plain that nothing can
be added to the mind already full. There is no door
6 through which evil can enter, and no space for evil to fill
in a mind filled with goodness. Good thoughts are an
impervious armor; clad therewith you are completely
9 shielded from the attacks of error of every sort. And not
only yourselves are safe, but all whom your thoughts rest
upon are thereby benefited.

12 The self-seeking pride of the evil thinker injures him
when he would harm others. Goodness involuntarily
resists evil. The evil thinker is the proud talker and
15 doer. The right thinker abides under the shadow of the
Almighty. His thoughts can only reflect peace, good will
towards men, health, and holiness.(1)

WAYS THAT ARE VAIN

21 Certain individuals entertain the notion that Chris-
tian Science Mind-healing should be two-sided, and only
denounce error in general, — saying nothing, in particu-

(1) Copyright, 1909, by Mary Baker Eddy. Renewed, 1937.

Page 211

1 lar, of error that is damning men. They are sticklers
3 for a false, convenient peace, straining at gnats and
swallowing camels. The unseen wrong to individuals
and society they are too cowardly, too ignorant, or too
6 wicked to uncover, and excuse themselves by denying
that this evil exists. This mistaken way, of hiding sin
in order to maintain harmony, has licensed evil, allowing
9 it first to smoulder, and then break out in devouring
flames. All that error asks is to be let alone; even as
in Jesus' time the unclean spirits cried out, "Let us
alone; what have we to do with thee?"

12 Animal magnetism, in its ascending steps of evil,
entices its victim by unseen, silent arguments. Revers-
15 ing the modes of good, in their silent allurements to
health and holiness, it impels mortal mind into error of
thought, and tempts into the committal of acts foreign
18 to the natural inclinations. The victims lose their
individuality, and lend themselves as willing tools to
carry out the designs of their worst enemies, even those
who would induce their self-destruction. Animal mag-
21 netism fosters suspicious distrust where honor is due, fear
where courage should be strongest, reliance where there
should be avoidance, a belief in safety where there is
24 most danger; and these miserable lies, poured constantly
into his mind, fret and confuse it, spoiling that indi-
27 vidual's disposition, undermining his health, and sealing
his doom, unless the cause of the mischief is found out
and destroyed.

30 Other minds are made dormant by it, and the victim
is in a state of semi-individuality, with a mental hazi-
ness which admits of no intellectual culture or spiritual
growth. The state induced by this secret evil influence

Page 212

1 is a species of intoxication, in which the victim is led to
3 believe and do what he would never, otherwise, think
or do voluntarily.

This intricate method of animal magnetism is the
essence, or spirit, of evil, which makes mankind drunken.
6 In this era it is taking the place of older and more open
sins, and other forms of intoxication. A harder fight
will be necessary to expose the cause and effects of
9 this evil influence, than has been required to put down
the evil effects of alcohol. The alcoholic habit is the
use of higher forms of matter, wherewith to do evil;
12 whereas animal magnetism is the highest form of mental
evil, wherewith to complete the sum total of sin.

The question is often asked, Why is there so much

15 dissension among mental practitioners? We answer,
Because they do not practise in strict accordance with
18 the teaching of Christian Science Mind-healing. If they
did, there would be unity of action. Being like the
disciples of old, "with one accord in one place," they
21 would receive a spiritual influx impossible under other
conditions, and so would recognize and resist the
animal magnetism by which they are being deceived
and misled.

24 The mental malpractitioner, interfering with the
rights of Mind, destroys the true sense of Science, and
loses his own power to heal. He tries to compensate
27 himself for his own loss by hindering in every way con-
ceivable the success of others. You will find this prac-
titioner saying that animal magnetism never troubles
30 him, but that Mrs. Eddy teaches animal magnetism;
and he says this to cover his crime of mental malprac-
tice, in furtherance of unscrupulous designs.

Page 213

1 The natural fruits of Christian Science Mind-healing
are harmony, brotherly love, spiritual growth and
3 activity. The malicious aim of perverted mind-power,
or animal magnetism, is to paralyze good and give
activity to evil. It starts factions and engenders envy
6 and hatred, but as activity is by no means a right of
evil and its emissaries, they ought not to be encouraged
in it. Because this age is cursed with one rancorous
9 and lurking foe to human weal, those who are the
truest friends of mankind, and conscientious in their
desire to do right and to live pure and Christian lives,
12 should be more zealous to do good, more watchful and
vigilant. Then they will be proportionately successful
and bring out glorious results.

15 Unless one's eyes are opened to the modes of mental
malpractice, working so subtly that we mistake its sug-
gestions for the impulses of our own thought, the victim
18 will allow himself to drift in the wrong direction with-
out knowing it. Be ever on guard against this enemy.
Watch your thoughts, and see whether they lead you
21 to God and into harmony with His true followers.
Guard and strengthen your own citadel more strongly.
Thus you will grow wiser and better through every
24 attack of your foe, and the Golden Rule will not rust
for lack of use or be misinterpreted by the adverse
influence of animal magnetism.

ONLY ONE QUOTATION

30 The following three quotations from "Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures" are submitted to the dear Churches of Christ, Scientist. From these

Page 214

1 they may select one only to place on the walls of their
3 church. Otherwise, as our churches multiply, promiscu-
ous selections would write your textbook on the walls of
your churches.

6 Divine Love always has met and always will meet every
human need.

MARY BAKER EDDY

9 Christianity is again demonstrating the Life that is
Truth, and the Truth that is Life.

MARY BAKER EDDY

12 Jesus' three days' work in the sepulchre set the seal
of eternity on time. He proved Life to be deathless and
Love to be the master of hate.

MARY BAKER EDDY

THE LABORER AND HIS HIRE

18 In reply to letters questioning the consistency of
Christian Scientists taking pay for their labors, and with
the hope of relieving the questioners' perplexity, I will say:
Four years after my discovery of Christian Science, while
21 taking no remuneration for my labors, and for healing all
manner of diseases, I was confronted with the fact that I
had no monetary means left wherewith to hire a hall in
24 which to speak, or to establish a Christian Science home
for indigent students, which I yearned to do, or even to
meet my own current expenses. I therefore halted from
necessity.

27 I had cast my all into the treasury of Truth, but where
were the means with which to carry on a Cause? To
desert the Cause never occurred to me, but nobody

Page 215

1 then wanted Christian Science, or gave it a halfpenny.
Though sorely oppressed, I was above begging and
3 knew well the priceless worth of what had been bestowed
without money or price. Just then God stretched forth
His hand. He it was that bade me do what I did,
6 and it prospered at every step. I wrote "Science and
Health with Key to the Scriptures," taught students for
a tuition of three hundred dollars each, though I seldom

9 taught without having charity scholars, sometimes a
dozen or upward in one class. Afterwards, with touch-
12 ing tenderness, those very students sent me the full
tuition money. However, I returned this money with
love; but it was again mailed to me in letters begging
15 me to accept it, saying, "Your teachings are worth much
more to me than money can be."

It was thus that I earned the means with which to start
a Christian Science home for the poor worthy student, to
18 establish a Metaphysical College, to plant our first maga-
zine, to purchase the site for a church edifice, to give my
church *The Christian Science Journal*, and to keep "the
21 wolves in sheep's clothing," preying upon my pearls, from
clogging the wheels of Christian Science.

When the great Master first sent forth his students, he
24 bade them take no scrip for their journey, saying, "The
laborer is worthy of his hire." Next, on the contrary,
he bade them take scrip. Can we find a better example
27 for our lives than that of our Master? Why did he send
forth his students first without, and then with, provision
for their expenses? Doubtless to test the effect of both
30 methods on mankind. That he preferred the latter is
evident, since we have no hint of his changing this direc-
tion; and that his divine wisdom should temper human

Page 216

1 affairs, is plainly set forth in the Scriptures. Till Christian
Scientists give all their time to spiritual things, live without
3 eating, and obtain their money from a fish's mouth, they
must earn it in order to help mankind with it. All sys-
tems of religion stand on this basis.

6 The law and the gospel, — Christian, civil, and educa-
tional means, — manufacture, agriculture, tariff, and
revenue subsist on demand and supply, regulated by a
9 government currency, by which each is provided for and
maintained. What, then, can a man do with truth
and without a cent to sustain it? Either his life must
12 be a miracle that frightens people, or his truth not
worth a cent.

THE CHILDREN CONTRIBUTORS

15 *My Beloved Children:* — Tenderly thanking you for
your sweet industry and love on behalf of the room
of the Pastor Emeritus in The First Church of Christ,
18 Scientist, Boston, I say: The purpose of God to you-
ward indicates another field of work which I present to
your thought, work by which you can do much good and

21 which is adapted to your present unfolding capacity. I
request that from this date you disband as a society,
24 drop the insignia of "Busy Bees," work in your own sev-
eral localities, and no longer contribute to The Mother
Church flower fund.

27 As you grow older, advance in the knowledge of self-
support, and see the need of self-culture, it is to be expected
you will feel more than at present that charity begins at
home, and that you will want money for your own uses.
30 Contemplating these important wants, I see that you
should begin now to earn for a purpose even higher, the

Page 217

1 money that you expend for flowers. You will want it for
academics, for your own school education, or, if need be,
3 to help your parents, brothers, or sisters.

Further to encourage your early, generous incentive
for action, and to reward your hitherto unselfish toil, I
6 have deeded in trust to The Mother Church of Christ,
Scientist, in Boston, the sum of four thousand dollars
to be invested in safe municipal bonds for my dear chil-
9 dren contributors to the room of the Pastor Emeritus.
This sum is to remain on interest till it is disbursed in
equal shares to each contributor. This disbursal will
12 take place when the contributors shall have arrived at
legal age, and each contributor will receive his divi-
dend with interest thereon up to date, provided he has
15 complied with my request as above named.

A CORRECTION

18 In the last *Sentinel* [Oct. 12, 1899] was the following
question: "If all matter is unreal, why do we deny the
existence of disease in the material body and not the body
itself?"

21 We deny *first* the existence of disease, because we can
meet this negation more readily than we can negative all
that the material senses affirm. It is written in "Science
24 and Health with Key to the Scriptures": "An improved
belief is one step out of error, and aids in taking the
next step and in understanding the situation in Christian
27 Science" (p. 296).

Thus it is that our great Exemplar, Jesus of Nazareth,
first takes up the subject. He does not require the last
30 step to be taken first. He came to the world not to
destroy the law of being, but to fulfil it in righteousness.

Page 218

1 He restored the diseased body to its normal action,
functions, and organization, and in explanation of his
3 deeds he said, "Suffer it to be so now: for thus it be-
cometh us to fulfil all righteousness." Job said, "In
my flesh shall I see God." Neither the Old nor the New
6 Testament furnishes reasons or examples for the destruc-
tion of the human body, but for its restoration to life
and health as the scientific proof of "God with us."
9 The power and prerogative of Truth are to destroy all
disease and to raise the dead — even the self-same
Lazarus. The *spiritual* body, the incorporeal idea, came
12 with the *ascension*.

Jesus demonstrated the divine Principle of Christian
Science when he presented his *material* body absolved
15 from death and the grave. The introduction of pure
abstractions into Christian Science, without their correl-
atives, leaves the divine Principle of Christian Science
18 unexplained, tends to confuse the mind of the reader, and
ultimates in what Jesus denounced, namely, straining
at gnats and swallowing camels.

QUESTION ANSWERED

A fad of belief is the fool of mesmerism. The belief
that an individual can either teach or heal by proxy is a
24 false faith that will end bitterly. My published works are
teachers and healers. My private life is given to a serv-
itude the fruit of which all mankind may share. Such
27 labor is impartial, meted out to one no more than to
another. Therefore an individual should not enter the
Massachusetts Metaphysical College with the expecta-
30 tion of receiving instruction from me, other than that

Page 219

1 which my books afford, unless I am personally present.
Nor should patients anticipate being helped by me through
3 some favored student. Such practice would be erro-
neous, and such an anticipation on the part of the sick a
hindrance rather than help.

6 My good students have all the honor of their success
in teaching or in healing. I by no means would pluck
their plumes. Human power is most properly used in
9 preventing the occasion for its use; otherwise its use
is abuse.

CHRISTIAN SCIENCE HEALING

12 To say that it is sin to ride to church on an electric
car, would not be more preposterous than to believe
15 that man's Maker is not equal to the destruction of disease
germs. Christ, Truth, the ever-present spiritual idea,
who raises the dead, is equal to the giving of life and health
18 to man and to the healing, as aforesaid, of all manner of
diseases. I would not charge Christians with doubting
the Bible record of our great Master's life of healing, since
21 Christianity must be predicated of what Christ Jesus
taught and did; but I do say that Christian Science cannot
annul nor make void the laws of the land, since Christ,
24 the great demonstrator of Christian Science, said, "Think
not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets:
I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil."

27 I have expressed my opinion publicly as to the pre-
cautions against the spread of so-called infectious and
contagious diseases in the following words: —

30 "Rather than quarrel over vaccination, I recommend, if
the law demand, that an individual submit to this process,
that he obey the law, and then appeal to the gospel to

Page 220

1 save him from bad physical results. Whatever changes
come to this century or to any epoch, we may safely
3 submit to the providence of God, to common justice, to
the maintenance of individual rights, and to govern-
mental usages. This statement should be so interpreted
6 as to apply, on the basis of Christian Science, to the
reporting of a contagious case to the proper authorities
when the law so requires. When Jesus was questioned
9 concerning obedience to human law, he replied: 'Render
to Caesar the things that are Caesar's,' even while you
render 'to God the things that are God's.' "

12 I believe in obeying the laws of the land. I practise and
teach this obedience, since justice is the moral signification
of law. Injustice denotes the absence of law. Each day
15 I pray for the pacification of all national difficulties, for
the brotherhood of man, for the end of idolatry and
infidelity, and for the growth and establishment of
18 Christian religion — Christ's Christianity. I also have
faith that my prayer availeth, and that He who is
overturning will overturn until He whose right it is shall
21 reign. Each day I pray: "God bless my enemies; make
them Thy friends; give them to know the joy and the
peace of love."

24 Past, present, or future philosophy or religion, which
departs from the instructions and example of the great
Galilean Prophet, cannot be Christlike. Jesus obeyed

27 human laws and fell a victim to those laws. But nineteen
centuries have greatly improved human nature and
30 human statutes. That the innocent should suffer for the
guilty, seems less divine, and that humanity should share
alike liberty of conscience, seems more divine to-day than
it did yesterday.

Page 221

1 The earthly price of spirituality in religion and medicine
in a material age is persecution, and the moral distance
3 between Christianity and materialism precludes Jesus'
doctrine, now as then, from finding favor with certain
purely human views. The prophets of old looked for
6 something higher than the systems and practices of their
times. They foresaw the new dispensation of Truth
and the demonstration of God in His more infinite
9 meanings, — the demonstration which was to destroy sin,
disease, and death, establish the definition of omnipotence,
and illustrate the Science of Mind. Earth has not known
12 another so great and good as Christ Jesus. Then can
we find a better moral philosophy, a more complete,
natural, and divine Science of medicine, or a better
15 religion than his?

God is Spirit. Then modes of healing, other than the
spiritual and divine, break the First Commandment of
18 the Decalogue, "Thou shalt have no other gods before
me." There are no other heaven-appointed means than
the spiritual with which to heal sin and disease. Our
21 Master conformed to this law, and instructed his follow-
ers, saying, "He that believeth on me, the works that I
do shall he do also." This is enough.

24 All issues of morality, of Christianity, of pleasure, or of
pain must come through a correct or incorrect state
of thought, since matter is not conscious; then, like a
27 watchman forsaking his post, shall we have no faith in
God, in the divine Mind, thus throwing the door wide
open to the intruding disease, forgetting that the divine
30 Mind, Truth and Life, can guard the entrance?

We earnestly ask: Shall we not believe the Scripture,
"The prayer of faith shall save the sick"? In the seven-

Page 222

1 tenth chapter of the Gospel according to St. Matthew,
we read that even the disciples of Jesus once failed mentally
3 to cure by their faith and understanding a violent case of
lunacy. And because of this Jesus rebuked them, saying:
"O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be

6 with you ? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to
me." When his disciples asked him why they could not
9 heal that case, Jesus, the master Metaphysician, answered,
"Because of your unbelief" (lack of *faith*); and then
continued: "If ye have faith as a grain of mustard
12 seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence
to yonder place; and it shall remove." Also he added:
"This kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting"
15 (refraining from admitting the claims of the senses).
Even in those dark days Jesus was not arrested and
executed (for "insanity") because of his faith and
18 his great demands on the faith of his followers, but
he was arrested because, as was said, "he stirreth
up the people." Be patient, O Christian Scientist!
It is well that thou canst unloose the sandals of thy
21 Master's feet.

The Constitution of the United States does not provide
24 that *materia medica* shall make laws to regulate man's
religion; rather does it imply that religion shall permeate
our laws. Mankind will be God-governed in proportion
27 as God's government becomes apparent, the Golden Rule
utilized, and the rights of man and the liberty of conscience
held sacred. Meanwhile, they who name the name of
Christian Science will assist in the holding of crime in
30 check, will aid the ejection of error, will maintain law
and order, and will cheerfully await the end — justice and
judgment.

Page 223

RULES OF CONDUCT

3 I hereby notify the public that no comers are received
at Pleasant View without previous appointment by letter.
Also that I neither listen to complaints, read letters, nor
6 dictate replies to letters which pertain to church diffi-
culties outside of The Mother Church of Christ, Scientist,
or to any class of individual discords. Letters from the
sick are not read by me or by my secretaries. They
9 should be sent to the Christian Science practitioners
whose cards are in *The Christian Science Journal*.

12 Letters and despatches from individuals with whom I
have no acquaintance and of whom I have no knowl-
edge, containing questions about secular affairs, I do
not answer. First, because I have not sufficient time to
15 waste on them; second, because I do not consider myself
capable of instructing persons in regard to that of which
I know nothing. All such questions are superinduced by
18 wrong motives or by "evil suggestions," either of which
I do not entertain.

21 All inquiries, coming directly or indirectly from a
member of The Mother Church of Christ, Scientist, which
24 relate in any manner to the keeping or the breaking
of one of the Church By-laws, should be addressed to
the Christian Science Board of Directors and not to the
Pastor Emeritus.

A WORD TO THE WISE

27 The hour is imminent. Upon it lie burdens that
time will remove. Just now divine Love and wisdom
saith, "Be *still*, and know that I am God." Do all Chris-

Page 224

1 tian Scientists see or understand the importance of that
demand at the moment, when human wisdom is inade-
3 quate to meet the exigencies of the hour and when they
should wait on the logic of events?

I respectfully call your attention to this demand, know-
6 ing a little, as I ought, the human need, the divine com-
mand, the blessing which follows obedience and the bane
which follows disobedience. Hurried conclusions as to
9 the public thought are not apt to be correctly drawn. The
public sentiment is helpful or dangerous only in proportion
to its right or its wrong concept, and the forward footsteps
12 it impels or the prejudice it instils. This prejudice the
future must disclose and dispel. Avoid for the immediate
present public debating clubs. Also be sure that you are
15 not caught in some author's net, or made blind to his
loss of the Golden Rule, of which Christian Science is the
predicate and postulate, when he borrows the thoughts,
18 words, and classification of one author without quotation-
marks, at the same time giving full credit to another more
fashionable but less correct.

21 My books state Christian Science correctly. They may
not be as taking to those ignorant of this Science as
books less correct and therefore less profound. But it is
24 not safe to accept the latter as standards. We would not
deny their authors a hearing, since the Scripture declares,
"He that is not against us is on our part." And we should
27 also speak in loving terms of their efforts, but we cannot
afford to recommend any literature as wholly Christian
Science which is not absolutely genuine.

30 Beloved students, just now let us adopt the classic
saying, "They also serve who only stand and wait."
Our Cause is growing apace under the present persecution

Page 225

1 thereof. This is a crucial hour, in which the coward and
3 the hypocrite come to the surface to pass off, while the
loyal at heart and the worker in the spirit of Truth are
rising to the zenith of success, — the "Well done, good
and faithful," spoken by our Master.

CAPITALIZATION

9 A correct use of capital letters in composition caps the
climax of the old "new tongue. " Christian Science is not
understood by the writer or the reader who does not com-
prehend where capital letters should be used in writing
about Christian Science.

12 In divine Science all belongs to God, for God is All;
hence the propriety of giving unto His holy name
due deference, — the capitalization which distinguishes
15 it from all other names, thus obeying the leading of our
Lord's Prayer.

18 The coming of Christ's kingdom on earth begins in the
minds of men by honoring God and sacredly holding His
name apart from the names of that which He creates.
21 Mankind almost universally gives to the divine Spirit
the name God. Christian Science names God as divine
Principle, Love, the infinite Person. In this, as in all
24 that is right, Christian Scientists are expected to stick
to their text, and by no illogical conclusion, either in
speaking or in writing, to forget their prayer, "Hallowed
be Thy name."

27 In their textbook it is clearly stated that God is divine
Principle and that His synonyms are Love, Truth, Life,
30 Spirit, Mind, Soul, which combine as *one*. The divine
Principle includes them all. The word Principle, when
referring to God, should not be written or used as a

Page 226

1 common noun or in the plural number. To avoid using
3 this word incorrectly, use it only where you can substi-
tute the word God and make sense. This rule strictly
observed will preserve an intelligent usage of the word
and convey its meaning in Christian Science.

6 What are termed in common speech the principle of har-
monious vibration, the principle of conservation of num-
ber in geometry, the principle of the inclined plane in
9 mechanics, *etc.*, are but an effect of one universal cause, —
an emanation of the one divine intelligent Principle that
holds the earth in its orbit by evolved spiritual power,

12 that commands the waves and the winds, that marks the
sparrow's fall, and that governs all from the infinitesimal
15 to the infinite, — namely, God. Withdraw God, divine
Principle, from man and the universe, and man and the
universe would no longer exist. But annihilate matter,
and man and the universe would remain the forever fact,
18 the spiritual "substance of things hoped for;" and the
evidence of the immortality of man and the cosmos is
sustained by the intelligent divine Principle, Love.

21 Beloved students, in this you learn to hallow His name,
even as you value His all-power, all-presence, all-Science,
and depend on Him for your existence.

WHEREFORE?

Our faithful laborers in the field of Science have
been told by the alert editor-in-chief of the *Christian*
27 *Science Sentinel* and *Journal* that "Mrs. Eddy advises,
until the public thought becomes better acquainted with
Christian Science, that Christian Scientists decline to
30 doctor infectious or contagious diseases."

Page 227

1 The great Master said, "For which of those works do
ye stone me?" He said this to satisfy himself regarding
3 that which he spake as God's representative — as one who
never weakened in his own personal sense of righteousness
because of another's wickedness or because of the minify-
6 ing of his own goodness by another. Charity is quite as
rare as wisdom, but when charity does appear, it is known
by its patience and endurance.

9 When, under the protection of State or United States
laws, good citizens are arrested for manslaughter because
one out of three of their patients, having the same disease
12 and in the same family, dies while the others recover, we
naturally turn to divine justice for support and wait on
God. Christian Scientists should be influenced by their
15 own judgment in taking a case of malignant disease.
They should consider well their ability to cope with the
claim, and they should not overlook the fact that there
18 are those lying in wait to catch them in their sayings;
neither should they forget that in their practice, whether
successful or not, *they are not specially protected by law*.
21 The above quotation by the editor-in-chief stands for this:
Inherent justice, constitutional individual rights, self-
preservation, and the gospel injunction, "Neither cast
24 ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under
their feet, and turn again and rend you."

And it stands side by side with Christ's command,

27 "Whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to
him the other also." I abide by this rule and triumph by
it. The sinner may sneer at this beatitude, for "the fool
30 hath said in his heart, There is no God." Statistics show
that Christian Science cures a larger per cent of malignant
diseases than does *materia medica*.

Page 228

1 I call disease by its name and have cured it thus; so
there is nothing new on this score. My book Science and
3 Health names disease, and thousands are healed by
learning that so-called disease is a sensation of mind, not
of matter. Evil minds signally blunder in divine meta-
6 physics; hence I am always saying the unexpected to
them. The evil mind calls it "skulking," when to me it
is wisdom to "overcome evil with good." I fail to know
9 how one can be a Christian and yet depart from Christ's
teachings.

SIGNIFICANT QUESTIONS

12 Who shall be greatest? Referring to John the Baptist,
of whom he said none greater had been born of women,
our Master declared: "He that is least in the kingdom of
15 heaven is greater than he." That is, he that hath the
kingdom of heaven, the reign of holiness, in the least in his
heart, shall be greatest.

18 Who shall inherit the earth? The meek, who sit at the
feet of Truth, bathing the human understanding with
tears of repentance and washing it clean from the taints of
21 self-righteousness, hypocrisy, envy, — they shall inherit
the earth, for "wisdom is justified of her children."

24 "Who shall dwell in Thy holy hill? He that walketh
uprightly, and worketh righteousness, and speaketh the
truth in his heart."

27 Who shall be called to Pleasant View? He who strives,
and attains; who has the divine presumption to say: "For
I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that
he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him
30 against that day" (St. Paul). It goes without saying that
such a one was never called to Pleasant View for penance

Page 229

1 or for reformation; and I call none but genuine Christian
Scientists, unless I mistake their calling. No mesmerist
3 nor disloyal Christian Scientist is fit to come hither. I
have no use for such, and there cannot be found at Pleasant
View one of *this sort*. "For all that do these things are

6 an abomination unto the Lord: and because of these
abominations the Lord thy God doth drive them out from
before thee." (Deuteronomy 18: 12.)

9 It is true that loyal Christian Scientists, called to the
home of the Discoverer and Founder of Christian Science,
12 can acquire in one year the Science that otherwise might
cost them a half century. But this should not be the
incentive for going thither. Better far that Christian
15 Scientists go to help their helper, and thus lose all selfish-
ness, as she has lost it, and thereby help themselves and
the whole world, as she has done, according to this saying
of Christ Jesus: "And whosoever doth not bear his cross,
18 and come after me, cannot be my disciple."

MENTAL DIGESTION

21 Will those beloved students, whose growth is taking in
the Ten Commandments and scaling the steep ascent of
Christ's Sermon on the Mount, accept profound thanks for
their swift messages of rejoicing over the twentieth cen-
24 tury Church Manual? Heaps upon heaps of praise con-
front me, and for what? That which I said in my heart
would never be needed, — namely, laws of limitation for a
27 Christian Scientist. Thy ways are not as ours. Thou
knowest best what we need most, — hence my disap-
pointed hope and grateful joy. The redeemed should be
30 happier than the elect. Truth is strong with destiny;
it takes life profoundly; it measures the infinite against

Page 230

1 the finite. Notwithstanding the sacrilegious moth of time,
eternity awaits our Church Manual, which will maintain
3 its rank as in the past, amid ministries aggressive and
active, and will stand when those have passed to rest.

6 Scientific pathology illustrates the digestion of spiritual
nutriment as both sweet and bitter, — sweet in expectancy
and bitter in experience or during the senses' assimilation
thereof, and digested only when Soul silences the dyspepsia
9 of sense. This church is impartial. Its rules apply not
to one member only, but to one and all equally. Of this
I am sure, that each Rule and By-law in this Manual will
12 increase the spirituality of him who obeys it, invigorate his
capacity to heal the sick, to comfort such as mourn, and
to awaken the sinner.

TEACHING IN THE SUNDAY SCHOOL

TO THE SUPERINTENDENT AND TEACHERS OF THE
MOTHER CHURCH SUNDAY SCHOOL

18 *Beloved Students:* — I read with pleasure your approval
of the amendments to Article XIX, Sections 5 and 6, (1)
21 in our Church Manual. Be assured that fitness and
fidelity such as thine in the officials of my church give
my solitude sweet surcease. It is a joy to know that
24 they who are faithful over foundational trusts, such as
the Christian education of the dear children, will reap
the reward of rightness, rise in the scale of being, and
27 realize at last their Master's promise, "And they shall be
all taught of God."

PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,
November 14, 1904

30 (1) Article XX, Sections 2 and 3 in 89th edition.

Page 231

CHARITY AND INVALIDS

3 Mrs. Eddy endeavors to bestow her charities for such
purposes only as God indicates. Giving merely in com-
pliance with solicitations or petitions from strangers,
6 incurs the liability of working in wrong directions. As
a rule, she has suffered most from those whom she has
labored much to benefit — also from the undeserving
9 poor to whom she has given large sums of money, worse
than wasted. She has, therefore, finally resolved to
spend no more time or money in such uncertain, un-
fortunate investments. She has qualified students for
12 healing the sick, and has ceased practice herself in order
to help God's work in other of its highest and infinite
meanings, as God, not man, directs. Hence, letters from
15 invalids demanding her help do not reach her. They are
committed to the waste-basket by her secretaries.

18 "Charity suffereth long and is kind," but wisdom must
govern charity, else love's labor is lost and giving is un-
kind. As it is, Mrs. Eddy is constantly receiving more
21 important demands on her time and attention than one
woman is sufficient to supply. It would therefore be as
unwise for her to undertake new tasks, as for a landlord
24 who has not an empty apartment in his house, to receive
more tenants.

LESSONS IN THE SUNDAY SCHOOL

27 TO THE OFFICERS OF THE SUNDAY SCHOOL OF SECOND CHURCH
OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, NEW YORK

Beloved Brethren: — You will accept my thanks for your
interesting report regarding the By-law, "Subject for

30 Lessons" (Article XX, Section 3 of Church Manual).

Page 232

1 It rejoices me that you are recognizing the proper course,
unfurling your banner to the breeze of God, and sailing
3 over rough seas with the helm in His hands. Steering
thus, the waiting waves will weave for you their winning
webs of life in looms of love that line the sacred shores.
6 The right way wins the right of way, even the way of
Truth and Love whereby all our debts are paid, mankind
blessed, and God glorified.

WATCHING *versus* WATCHING OUT

COMMENT ON AN EDITORIAL WHICH APPEARED IN THE CHRISTIAN
SCIENCE SENTINEL, SEPTEMBER 23, 1905

12 Our Lord and Master left to us the following sayings as
living lights in our darkness: "What I say unto you I say
unto all, Watch" (Mark 13: 37); and, "If the goodman
15 of the house had known what hour the thief would come,
he would have watched, and not have suffered his house
to be broken through." (Luke 12: 39.)

18 Here we ask: Are Christ's teachings the true authority
for Christian Science? They are. Does the textbook of
Christian Science, "Science and Health with Key to the
21 Scriptures," read on page 252, "A knowledge of error
and of its operations must precede that understanding
of Truth which destroys error, until the entire mortal,
24 material error finally disappears, and the eternal verity,
man created by and of Spirit, is understood and recog-
nized as the true likeness of his Maker"? It does. If
27 so-called watching produces fear or exhaustion and no
good results, does that watch accord with Jesus' saying?
It does not. Can watching as Christ demands harm
30 you? It cannot. Then should not "watching out"
mean, watching against a negative watch, *alias*, no

Page 233

1 watch, and gaining the spirit of true watching, even the
spirit of our Master's command? It must mean that.

3 Is there not something to watch in yourself, in your
daily life, since "by their fruits ye shall know them,"
which prevents an effective watch? Otherwise, where-
6 fore the Lord's Prayer, "Deliver us from evil"? And
if this something, when challenged by Truth, frightens
you, should you not put that out instead of *putting*

9 *out your watch?* I surely should. Then are you not
made better by watching? I am. Which should we
12 prefer, ease or dis-ease in sin? Is not discomfort from
sin better adapted to deliver mortals from the effects of
belief in sin than ease in sin? and can you demonstrate
15 over the effects of other people's sins by indifference
thereto? I cannot.

The Scriptures say, "They have healed also the hurt
of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace,
18 peace; when there is no peace" (Jeremiah 6: 14), thus
taking the name of God in vain. Ignorance of self is the
most stubborn belief to overcome, for apathy, dishonesty,
21 sin, follow in its train. One should watch to know what
his errors are; and if this watching destroys his peace in
error, should one watch against such a result? He should
24 not. Our Master said, "He that taketh not his cross,
and followeth after me, is not worthy of me . . . and he
that loseth his life [his false sense of life] for my sake shall
27 find it." (Matthew 10: 38, 39.)

PRINCIPLE OR PERSON?

30 Do Christian Scientists love God as much as they love
mankind? Aye, that's the question. Let us examine it
for ourselves. Thinking of person implies that one is not

Page 234

1 thinking of Principle, and fifty telegrams per holiday sig-
nalyze the thinking of person. Are the holidays blest by
3 absorbing one's time writing or reading congratulations?
I cannot watch and pray while reading telegrams; they
only cloud the clear sky, and they give the appearance of
6 personal worship which Christian Science annuls. Did
the dear students know how much I love them, and how
I need every hour wherein to express this love in labor
9 for them, they would gladly give me the holidays for this
work and not task themselves with mistaken means.
But God will reward their kind motives, and guide them
12 every step of the way from human affection to spiritual
understanding, from faith to achievement, from light to
Love, from sense to Soul.

CHRISTIAN SCIENCE AND CHINA

Beloved Student: — The report of the success of Christian
Science in benighted China, when regarded on one side
18 only, is cheering, but to look at both sides of the great
question of introducing Christian Science into a heathen
nation gives the subject quite another aspect. I believe

21 that all our great Master's sayings are practical and
scientific. If the Dowager Empress could hold her
24 nation, there would be no danger in teaching Christian
Science in her country. But a war on religion in
China would be more fatal than the Boxers' rebellion.
27 Silent prayer in and for a heathen nation is just what
is needed. But to teach and to demonstrate Christian
Science before the minds of the people are prepared
for it, and when the laws are against it, is fraught with
30 danger.

Page 235

INCONSISTENCY

3 To teach the truth of life without using the word
death, the suppositional opposite of life, were as impos-
sible as to define truth and not name its opposite, error.
Straining at gnats, one may swallow camels.

6 The tender mother, guided by love, faithful to her in-
stincts, and adhering to the imperative rules of Science,
9 asks herself: Can I teach my child the correct numer-
ation of numbers and never name a cipher? Knowing
that she cannot do this in mathematics, she should know
that it cannot be done in metaphysics, and so she should
12 definitely name the error, uncover it, and teach truth
scientifically.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

15 Is God infinite? Yes. Did God make man? Yes.
Did God make all that was made? He did. Is God
Spirit? He is. Did infinite Spirit make that which is
18 not spiritual? No. Who or what made matter? Matter
as substance or intelligence never was made. Is mortal
man a creator, is he matter or spirit ? Neither one. Why?
21 Because Spirit is God and *infinite*; hence there can be
no other creator and no other creation. Man is but His
image and likeness.

24 Are you a Christian Scientist? I am. Do you adopt
as truth the above statements? I do. Then why this
27 meaningless commemoration of birthdays, since there are
none?

Had I known what was being done in time to have
prevented it, that which commemorated in deed or in
30 word what is not true, would never have entered into the

Page 236

1 history of our church buildings. Let us have no more of
3 echoing dreams. Will the beloved students accept my
full heart's love for them and their kind thoughts.

NOTA BENE

6 *My Beloved Christian Scientists*: — Because I suggested
the name for one central Reading Room, and this name
continues to be multiplied, you will permit me to make
9 the *amende honorable* — notwithstanding "incompetence"
— and to say, please adopt generally for your name,
Christian Science Reading Room. An old axiom says:
12 Too much of one thing spoils the whole. Too many
centres may become equivalent to no centre.

15 Here I have the joy of knowing that Christian Scientists
will exchange the present name for the one which I sug-
gest, with the sweet alacrity and uniformity with which
they accepted the first name.

18 Merely this appellative seals the question of unity, and
opens wide on the amplitude of liberty and love a far-
reaching motive and success, of which we can say, the
more the better.

21 PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.
JULY 8, 1907

TAKE NOTICE

24 I request the Christian Scientists universally to read
the paragraph beginning at line 30 of page 442 in the
27 edition of *Science and Health* which will be issued Febru-
ary 29 [1908]. I consider the information there given to
be of great importance at this stage of the workings of
30 animal magnetism, and it will greatly aid the students in
their individual experiences.

Page 237

1 The contemplated reference in *Science and Health* to
3 the "higher criticism" announced in the *Sentinel* a few
weeks ago, I have since decided not to publish.

TAKE NOTICE

6 What I wrote on *Christian Science* some twenty-five
years ago I do not consider a precedent for a present
student of this Science. The best mathematician has
not attained the full understanding of the principle
9 thereof, in his earliest studies or discoveries. Hence, it
were wise to accept only my teachings that I know to
be correct and adapted to the present demand.

TAKE NOTICE

To Christian Scientists: — See Science and Health, page 442, line 30, and give daily attention thereto.

PRACTITIONERS' CHARGES

18 Christian Science practitioners should make their charges for treatment equal to those of reputable physicians in their respective localities.

BROOKLINE, MASS., December 24, 1909

TAKE NOTICE

21 The article on the Church Manual by Blanche Hersey
Hogue, in the *Sentinel* of September 10 [1910] is practical and scientific, and I recommend its careful study to all
24 Christian Scientists.

Page 238

CHAPTER XI — QUESTIONS ANSWERED

QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS

3 *Will the Bible, if read and practised, heal as effectually as your book, "Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures"?*

6 THE exact degree of comparison between the effects produced by reading the above-named books can only be determined by personal proof. Rightly to read and to practise the Scriptures, their spiritual sense must
9 be discerned, understood, and demonstrated. God being Spirit, His language and meaning are wholly spiritual. Uninspired knowledge of the translations of the Scriptures
12 has imparted little power to practise the Word. Hence the revelation, discovery, and presentation of Christian Science — the Christ Science, or "new tongue" of which
15 St. Mark prophesied — became requisite in the divine order. On the swift pinions of spiritual thought man rises above the letter, law, or *morale* of the inspired Word
18 to the spirit of Truth, whereby the Science is reached that demonstrates God. When the Bible is thus read and practised, there is no possibility of misinterpretation. God is understandable, knowable, and applicable
21 to every human need. In this is the proof that Christian Science is Science, for it demonstrates Life, not

Page 239

1 death; health, not disease; Truth, not error; Love, not
hate. The Science of the Scriptures coexists with God;
3 and "Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures"
relegates Christianity to its primitive proof, wherein
reason, revelation, the divine Principle, rules, and prac-
6 tice of Christianity acquaint the student with God. In
the ratio that Christian Science is studied and under-
stood, mankind will, as aforesaid, imbibe the spirit and
9 prove the practicality, validity, and redemptive power of
Christianity by healing all manner of disease, by over-
coming sin and death.

12 *Must mankind wait for the ultimate of the millennium —*
until every man and woman comes into the knowledge of
Christ and all are taught of God and see their apparent
15 *identity as one man and one woman — for God to be*
represented by His idea or image and likeness?

God is one, and His idea, image, or likeness, man, is one.
18 But God is *infinite* and so includes *all* in one. Man is the
generic term for men and women. Man, as the idea or
image and likeness of the infinite God, is a compound, com-
21 plex idea or likeness of the infinite *one*, or one infinite,
whose image is the reflection of all that is real and eternal
in infinite identity. Gender means a kind. Hence man-
24 kind — in other words, a kind of man who is identi-
fied by sex — is the material, so-called man born of the
flesh, and is not the spiritual man, created by God,
27 Spirit, who made all that was made. The millennium
is a state and stage of mental advancement, going
on since ever time was. Its impetus, accelerated by
30 the advent of Christian Science, is marked, and will

Page 240

1 increase till all men shall know Him (divine Love) from
the least to the greatest, and one God and the brother-
3 hood of man shall be known and acknowledged through-
out the earth.

THE HIGHER CRITICISM

6 An earnest student writes to me: "Would it be asking
too much of you to explain more fully why you call Chris-
tian Science the higher criticism?"

9 I called Christian Science the higher criticism in my
dedicatory Message to The Mother Church, June 10,
1906, when I said, "This Science is a law of divine Mind,
12 . . . an ever-present help. Its presence is felt, for it
acts and acts wisely, always unfolding the highway of
hope, faith, understanding."

15 I now repeat another proof, namely, that Christian
Science is the higher criticism because it criticizes evil,
18 disease, and death — all that is unlike God, good — on a
Scriptural basis, and approves or disapproves according
to the word of God. In the next edition of Science and
Health I shall refer to this.

21 MARY BAKER EDDY

CLASS TEACHING

24 Mrs. Eddy thus replies, through her student, Mr.
Adam Dickey, to the question, Does Mrs. Eddy approve
of class teaching: —

27 Yes! She most assuredly does, when the teaching is
done by those who are duly qualified, who have re-
ceived certificates from the Massachusetts Metaphysical
College or the Board of Education, and who have the

1 necessary moral and spiritual qualifications to perform
3 this important work. Class teaching will not be abol-
6 ished until it has accomplished that for which it was
9 established; viz., the elucidation of the Principle and
rule of Christian Science through the higher meaning
of the Scriptures. Students who are ready for this
step should beware the net that is craftily laid and cun-
ningly concealed to prevent their advancement in this
direction.

INSTRUCTION BY MRS. EDDY

12 We are glad to have the privilege of publishing an ex-
tract from a letter to Mrs. Eddy, from a Christian Scien-
15 tist in the West, and Mrs. Eddy's reply thereto. The
issue raised is an important one and one upon which
there should be absolute and correct teaching. Christian
18 Scientists are fortunate to receive instruction from their
Leader on this point. The question and Mrs. Eddy's
reply follow.

21 "Last evening I was catechized by a Christian Science
practitioner because I referred to myself as an immortal
24 idea of the one divine Mind. The practitioner said that
my statement was wrong, because I still lived in my
flesh. I replied that I did not live in my flesh, that
27 my flesh lived or died according to the beliefs I enter-
tained about it; but that, after coming to the light of
Truth, I had found that I lived and moved and had
my being in God, and to obey Christ was not to know
as real the beliefs of an earthly mortal. Please give the
truth in the *Sentinel*, so that all may know it."

Mrs. Eddy's Reply

3 You are scientifically correct in your statement about
yourself. You can never demonstrate spirituality until you
6 declare yourself to be immortal and understand that
you are so. Christian Science is absolute; it is neither
behind the point of perfection nor advancing towards
9 it; it is at this point and must be practised therefrom.
Unless you fully perceive that you are the child
of God, hence perfect, you have no Principle to demon-
12 strate and no rule for its demonstration. By this I
do not mean that mortals are the children of God, —
far from it. In practising Christian Science you must
state its Principle correctly, or you forfeit your ability
to demonstrate it.

TAKE NOTICE

18 I hereby announce to the Christian Science field that
all inquiries or information relating to Christian Science
practice, to publication committee work, reading-room
work, or to Mother Church membership, should be sent
21 to the Christian Science Board of Directors of The
Mother Church; and I have requested my secretary
not to make inquiries on these subjects, nor to reply to
any received, but to leave these duties to the Clerk of
24 The Mother Church, to whom they belong.

MARY BAKER EDDY

September 28, 1910

Page 243

CHAPTER XII — READERS, TEACHERS, LECTURERS

THE NEW YORK CHURCHES

3 MY BELOVED STUDENTS: — According to reports, the
belief is springing up among you that the several
churches in New York City should come together and
form one church. This is a suggestion of error, which
6 should be silenced at its inception. You cannot have lost
sight of the rules for branch churches as published in our
Church Manual. The Empire City is large, and there
9 should be more than one church in it.

The Readers of The Church of Christ, Scientist, hold
12 important, responsible offices, and two individuals would
meet meagrely the duties of half a dozen or more of the
present incumbents. I have not yet had the privilege of
15 knowing two students who are adequate to take charge
of three or more churches. The students in New York
and elsewhere will see that it is wise to remain in their
own fields of labor and give all possible time and attention
18 to caring for their own flocks.

THE NOVEMBER CLASS, 1898

21 *Beloved Christian Scientists:* — Your prompt presence in
Concord at my unexplained call witnesses your fidelity
to Christian Science and your spiritual unity with your

Page 244

1 Leader. I have awaited your arrival before informing
you of my purpose in sending for you, in order to avoid

3 the stir that might be occasioned among those who wish
to share this opportunity and to whom I would gladly
6 give it at this time if a larger class were advantageous
to the students.

You have been invited hither to receive from me one or
9 more lessons on Christian Science, prior to conferring on
any or all of you who are ready for it, the degree of C.S.D.,
of the Massachusetts Metaphysical College. This oppor-
12 tunity is designed to impart a fresh impulse to our spiritual
attainments, the great need of which I daily discern.
I have awaited the right hour, and to be called of God
to contribute my part towards this result.

15 The "secret place," whereof David sang, is unquestion-
ably man's spiritual state in God's own image and like-
18 ness, even the inner sanctuary of divine Science, in which
mortals do not enter without a struggle or sharp experi-
ence, and in which they put off the human for the divine.
21 Knowing this, our Master said: "Many are called, but few
are chosen." In the highest sense of a disciple, all loyal
students of my books are indeed my students, and your
wise, faithful teachers have come so to regard them.

24 What I have to say may not require more than one
lesson. This, however, must depend on results. But
the lessons will certainly not exceed three in number.
27 No charge will be made for my services.

MASSACHUSETTS METAPHYSICAL COLLEGE

30 The Massachusetts Metaphysical College of Boston,
Massachusetts, was chartered A.D. 1881. As the people
observed the success of this Christian system of heal-

Page 245

1 ing all manner of disease, over and above the approved
schools of medicine, they became deeply interested
3 in it. Now the wide demand for this universal bene-
fice is imperative, and it should be met as heretofore,
6 cautiously, systematically, scientifically. This Chris-
tian educational system is established on a broad and
liberal basis. Law and order characterize its work
and secure a thorough preparation of the student for
9 practice.

12 The growth of human inquiry and the increasing pop-
ularity of Christian Science, I regret to say, have called
out of their hiding-places those poisonous reptiles and de-
vouring beasts, superstition and jealousy. Towards the
animal elements manifested in ignorance, persecution,

15 and lean glory, and to their Babel of confusion worse
confounded, let Christian Scientists be charitable. Let
18 the voice of Truth and Love be heard above the dire
din of mortal nothingness, and the majestic march of
Christian Science go on *ad infinitum*, praising God,
21 doing the works of primitive Christianity, and enlighten-
ing the world.

To protect the public, students of the Massachusetts
24 Metaphysical College have received certificates, and these
credentials are still required of all who claim to teach
Christian Science.

27 Inquiries have been made as to the precise significa-
tion of the letters of degrees that follow the names of
Christian Scientists. They indicate, respectively, the
degrees of Bachelor and Doctor of Christian Science,
30 conferred by the President or Vice-President of the
Massachusetts Metaphysical College. The first degree
(C.S.B.) is given to students of the Primary class; the

Page 246

1 second degree (C.S.D.) is given to those who, after
receiving the first degree, continue for three years as
3 practitioners of Christian Science in good and regular
standing.

6 Students who enter the Massachusetts Metaphys-
ical College, or are examined under its auspices by
the Board of Education, must be well educated and
9 have practised Christian Science three years with good
success.

THE BOARD OF EDUCATION

12 In the year 1889, to gain a higher hope for the race, I
closed my College in the midst of unprecedented pros-
perity, left Boston, and sought in solitude and silence a
15 higher understanding of the absolute scientific unity which
must exist between the teaching and letter of Christianity
and the spirit of Christianity, dwelling forever in the
18 divine Mind or Principle of man's being and revealed
through the human character.

21 While revising "Science and Health with Key to the
Scriptures," the light and might of the divine concur-
rence of the spirit and the Word appeared, and the
24 result is an auxiliary to the College called the Board of
Education of The Mother Church of Christ, Scientist,
in Boston, Mass.

27 Our Master said: "What I do thou knowest not now;
but thou shalt know hereafter;" and the spirit of his
mission, the wisdom of his words, and the immortal-
ity of his works are the same to-day as yesterday and
forever.

30 The Magna Charta of Christian Science means much,

Page 247

1 *multum in parvo*, — all-in-one and one-in-all. It stands
3 for the inalienable, universal rights of men. Essentially
democratic, its government is administered by the
6 common consent of the governed, wherein and whereby
man governed by his creator is self-governed. The
church is the mouthpiece of Christian Science, — its
9 law and gospel are according to Christ Jesus; its rules
are health, holiness, and immortality, — equal rights and
privileges, equality of the sexes, rotation in office.

TO A FIRST READER

12 *Beloved Student*: — Christ is meekness and Truth
enthroned. Put on the robes of Christ, and you will
be lifted up and will draw all men unto you. The
15 little fishes in my fountain must have felt me when I
stood silently beside it, for they came out in orderly
line to the rim where I stood. Then I fed these
sweet little thoughts that, not fearing me, sought their
18 food of me.

21 God has called you to be a fisher of men. It is not a
stern but a loving look which brings forth mankind to
receive your bestowal, — not so much eloquence as *tender*
persuasion that takes away their fear, for it is Love alone
that feeds them.

24 Do you come to your little flock so filled with divine
food that you cast your bread upon the waters? Then
be sure that after many or a few days it will return
27 to you.

30 The little that I have accomplished has all been
done through love, — self-forgetful, patient, unfaltering
tenderness.

Page 248

THE CHRISTIAN SCIENCE BOARD OF LECTURESHIP

Beloved Students: — I am more than satisfied with your

3 work: its grandeur almost surprises me. Let your watch-
word always be:

6 "Great, not like Caesar, stained with blood,
But only great as I am good."

9 You are not setting up to be great; you are here for the
purpose of grasping and defining the demonstrable, the
eternal. Spiritual heroes and prophets are they whose
new-old birthright is to put an end to falsities in a wise
way and to proclaim Truth so winningly that an honest,
12 fervid affection for the race is found adequate for the
emancipation of the race.

15 You are the needed and the inevitable sponsors for the
twentieth century, reaching deep down into the univer-
sal and rising above theorems into the transcendental,
the infinite — yea, to the reality of God, man, nature,
18 the universe. No fatal circumstance of idolatry can fold
or falter your wings. No fetishism with a symbol can
fetter your flight. You soar only as uplifted by God's
21 power, or you fall for lack of the divine impetus. You
know that to conceive God aright you must be good.

24 The Christ mode of understanding Life — of extermi-
nating sin and suffering and their penalty, death — I
have largely committed to you, my faithful witnesses.
You go forth to face the foe with loving look and with the
27 religion and philosophy of labor, duty, liberty, and love,
to challenge universal indifference, chance, and creeds.
Your highest inspiration is found nearest the divine
30 Principle and nearest the scientific expression of Truth.

Page 249

1 You may condemn evil in the abstract without harming
any one or your own moral sense, but condemn persons
3 seldom, if ever. Improve every opportunity to correct
sin through your own perfectness. When error strives to
be heard above Truth, let the "still small voice" produce
6 God's phenomena. Meet dispassionately the raging ele-
ment of individual hate and counteract its most gigantic
falsities.

9 The moral abandon of hating even one's enemies ex-
cludes goodness. Hate is a moral idiocy let loose for
one's own destruction. Unless withstood, the heat of
12 hate burns the wheat, spares the tares, and sends forth a
mental miasma fatal to health, happiness, and the morals
of mankind, — and all this only to satiate its loathing of
15 love and its revenge on the patience, silence, and lives
of saints. The marvel is, that at this enlightened period
a respectable newspaper should countenance such evil

18 tendencies.

Millions may know that I am the Founder of Christian Science. I alone know what that means.

READERS IN CHURCH

24 The report that I prefer to have a man, rather than
Scientist, I desire to correct. My preference lies with
the individual best fitted to perform this important
27 function. If both the First and Second Readers are my
students, then without reference to sex I should prefer
that student who is most spiritually-minded. What our
30 churches need is that devout, unselfed quality of thought
which spiritualizes the congregation.

Page 250

WORDS FOR THE WISE

3 The By-law of The Mother Church of Christ, Scientist,
relative to a three years' term for church Readers, was
entitled to and has received profound attention. Rotation
in office promotes wisdom, quiets mad ambition, satisfies
6 justice, and crowns honest endeavors.

9 The best Christian Scientists will be the first to adopt
this By-law in their churches, and their Readers will
retire *ex officio*, after three years of acceptable service as
church Readers, to higher usefulness in this vast vineyard
of our Lord.

12 The churches who adopt this By-law will please send
to the Editor of our periodicals notice of their action.

AFTERGLOW

15 *Beloved Students:* — The By-law of The Mother
Church of Christ, Scientist, stipulating three years as
the term for its Readers, neither binds nor compels the
18 branch churches to follow suit; and the By-law applies
only to Christian Science churches in the United States
and Canada. Doubtless the churches adopting this
21 By-law will discriminate as regards its adaptability to
their conditions. But if now is not the time, the branch
churches can wait for the favored moment to act on this
24 subject.

27 I rest peacefully in knowing that the impulsion of this
action in The Mother Church was from above. So I have
faith that whatever is done in this direction by the branch
churches will be blest. The Readers who have filled this

sacred office many years, have beyond it duties and

Page 251

1 attainments beckoning them. What these are I cannot
yet say. The great Master saith: "What I do thou
3 knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter."

TEACHERS OF CHRISTIAN SCIENCE

6 I reply to the following question from unknown ques-
tioners:

9 "Are the students, whom I have taught, obliged to
take both Primary and Normal class instruction in the
Board of Education in order to become teachers of Pri-
mary classes?"

12 No, not if you and they are loyal Christian Scientists,
and not if, after examination in the Board of Education,
your pupils are found eligible to enter the Normal class,
15 which at present is taught in the Board of Education
only.

18 There is evidently some misapprehension of my meaning
as to the mode of instruction in the Board of Education.
A Primary student of mine can teach pupils the prac-
tice of Christian Science, and after three years of good
21 practice, my Primary student can himself be examined in
the Board of Education, and if found eligible, receive a
certificate of the degree C.S.D.

THE GENERAL ASSOCIATION OF TEACHERS, 1903

24 *My Beloved Students:* — I call you mine, for all is Thine
and mine. What God gives, elucidates, armors, and tests
in His service, is ours; and we are His. You have con-
27 vened only to convince yourselves of this grand verity:
namely, the unity in Christian Science. Cherish stead-
fastly this fact. Adhere to the teachings of the Bible,

Page 252

1 Science and Health, and our Manual, and you will obey
the law and gospel. Have one God and you will
3 have no devil. Keep yourselves busy with divine Love.
Then you will be toilers like the bee, always distributing
sweet things which, if bitter to sense, will be salutary as
6 Soul; but you will not be like the spider, which weaves
webs that ensnare.

Rest assured that the good you do unto others you do

9 to yourselves as well, and the wrong you may commit
must, will, rebound upon you. The entire purpose of
12 true education is to make one not only know the truth
but live it — to make one enjoy doing right, make one
not work in the sunshine and run away in the storm, but
work midst clouds of wrong, injustice, envy, hate; and
15 wait on God, the strong deliverer, who will reward right-
eousness and punish iniquity. "As thy days, so shall thy
strength be."

THE LONDON TEACHERS' ASSOCIATION, 1903

Beloved Students: — Your letter and dottings are an
oasis in my wilderness. They point to verdant pastures,
21 and are already rich rays from the eternal sunshine of
Love, lighting and leading humanity into paths of peace
and holiness.

24 Your "Thanksgiving Day," instituted in England on
New Year's Day, was a step in advance. It expressed
your thanks, and gave to the "happy New Year" a higher
27 hint. You are not aroused to this action by the allure-
ments of wealth, pride, or power; the impetus comes from
above — it is moral, spiritual, divine. All hail to this
30 higher hope that neither slumbers nor is stilled by the
cold impulse of a lesser gain!

Page 253

1 It rejoices me to know that you know that healing
the sick, soothing sorrow, brightening this lower sphere
3 with the ways and means of the higher and everlasting
harmony, brings to light the perfect original man and uni-
verse. What nobler achievement, what greater glory can
6 nerve your endeavor? Press on! My heart and hope
are with you.

9 "Thou art not here for ease or pain,
But manhood's glorious crown to gain."

THE GENERAL ASSOCIATION OF TEACHERS, 1904

Beloved Brethren: — I thank you. Jesus said: "The
12 world hath not known Thee: but I have known Thee,
and these have known that Thou hast sent me."

THE CANADIAN TEACHERS, 1904

15 *Beloved Brethren:* — Accept my love and these words
of Jesus: "Holy Father, keep through Thine own name
those whom Thou hast given me, that they may be one,
18 as we are."

STUDENTS IN THE BOARD OF EDUCATION, DECEMBER, 1904

21 *Beloved Students:* — You will accept my profound
thanks for your letter and telegram. If wishing is wise,
24 I send with this a store of wisdom in three words: God
bless you. If faith is fruition, you have His rich blessing
already and my joy therewith.

27 We understand best that which begins in ourselves
and by education brightens into birth. Dare to be
faithful to God and man. Let the creature become

Page 254

1 one with his creator, and mysticism departs, heaven
opens, right reigns, and you have begun to be a Chris-
3 tian Scientist.

THE MAY CLASS, 1905

6 *Beloved:* — I am glad you enjoy the dawn of Christian
Science; you must reach its meridian. Watch, pray,
demonstrate. Released from materialism, you shall run
and not be weary, walk and not faint.

THE DECEMBER CLASS, 1905

12 *Beloved Students:* — Responding to your kind letter,
let me say: You will reap the sure reward of right think-
ing and acting, of watching and praying, and you will
find the ever-present God an ever-present help. I
15 thank the faithful teacher of this class and its dear
members.

"ROTATION IN OFFICE"

18 *Dear Leader:* — May we have permission to print, as
a part of the preamble to our By-laws, the following
extract from your article "Christian Science Board of
Education" in the June *Journal* of 1904, page 184: —

21 "The Magna Charta of Christian Science means
much, *multum in parvo*, — all-in-one and one-in-all. It
stands for the inalienable, universal rights of men.
24 Essentially democratic, its government is administered
by the common consent of the governed, wherein and
whereby man governed by his creator is self-governed.
27 The church is the mouthpiece of Christian Science,
— its law and gospel are according to Christ Jesus;

Page 255

1 its rules are health, holiness, and immortality, — equal
3 rights and privileges, equality of the sexes, rotation
in office."

Mrs. Eddy's Reply

6 Christian Science churches have my consent to publish
the foregoing in their By-laws. By "rotation in office"
I do not mean that minor officers who are filling their
9 positions satisfactorily should be removed every three
years, or be elevated to offices for which they are not
qualified.

12 CHESTNUT HILL, MASS.,
March 6, 1909

Page 256

CHAPTER XIII — CHRISTMAS

EARLY CHIMES, DECEMBER, 1898

3 BEFORE the Christmas bells shall ring, allow me
to improvise some new notes, not specially musi-
cal to be sure, but admirably adapted to the key of my
feeling and emphatically phrasing strict observance or
6 note well.

9 This year, my beloved Christian Scientists, you must
grant me my request that I be permitted total exemption
from Christmas gifts. Also I beg to send to you all a
deep-drawn, heartfelt breath of thanks for those things
of beauty and use forming themselves in your thoughts
12 to send to your Leader. Thus may I close the door of
mind on this subject, and open the volume of Life on
the pure pages of impersonal presents, pleasures, achieve-
15 ments, and *aid*.

CHRISTMAS, 1900

18 Again loved Christmas is here, full of divine benedic-
tions and crowned with the dearest memories in human
history — the earthly advent and nativity of our Lord
and Master. At this happy season the veil of time
21 springs aside at the touch of Love. We count our bless-
ings and see whence they came and whither they tend.
Parents call home their loved ones, the Yule-fires burn,
24 the festive boards are spread, the gifts glow in the dark

Page 257

1 green branches of the Christmas-tree. But alas for the
broken household band! God give to them more of

3 His dear love that heals the wounded heart.

To-day the watchful shepherd shouts his welcome over
the new cradle of an old truth. This truth has traversed
6 night, through gloom to glory, from cradle to crown. To
the awakened consciousness, the Bethlehem babe has left
his swaddling-clothes (material environments) for the
9 farm and comeliness of the divine ideal, which has passed
from a corporeal to the spiritual sense of Christ and is
winning the heart of humanity with ineffable tenderness.
12 The Christ is speaking for himself and for his mother,
Christ's heavenly origin and aim. To-day the Christ is,
more than ever before, "the way, the truth, and the
15 life," — "which lighteth every man that cometh into the
world," healing all sorrow, sickness, and sin. To this
auspicious Christmastide, which hallows the close of the
18 nineteenth century, our hearts are kneeling humbly. We
own his grace, reviving and healing. At this immortal
hour, all human hate, pride, greed, lust should bow and
21 declare Christ's power, and the reign of Truth and Life
divine should make man's being pure and blest.

CHRISTMAS GIFTS

24 *Beloved Students:* — For your manifold Christmas memo-
rials, too numerous to name, I group you in one benison
and send you my Christmas gift, two words enwrapped,
27 — *love and thanks.*

To-day Christian Scientists have their record in the
monarch's palace, the Alpine hamlet, the Christian trav-
30 eller's resting-place. Wherever the child looks up in

Page 258

1 prayer, or the Book of Life is loved, there the sinner is
reformed and the sick are healed. Those are the "signs
3 following." What is it that lifts a system of religion to
deserved fame? Nothing is worthy the name of religion
save one lowly offering — love.

6 This period, so fraught with opposites, seems illumi-
nated for woman's hope with divine light. It bids her
bind the tenderest tendril of the heart to all of holiest
9 worth. To the woman at the sepulchre, bowed in strong
affection's anguish, one word, "Mary," broke the gloom
with Christ's all-conquering love. Then came her resurrec-
12 tion and task of glory, to know and to do God's will, —
in the words of St. Paul: "Looking unto Jesus the author
and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set be-
15 fore him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is
set down at the right hand of the throne of God."

18 The memory of the Bethlehem babe bears to mortals
gifts greater than those of Magian kings, — hopes that
cannot deceive, that waken prophecy, gleams of glory,
21 coronals of meekness, diadems of love. Nor should they
who drink their Master's cup repine over blossoms that
mock their hope and friends that forsake. Divinely
24 beautiful are the Christmas memories of him who sounded
all depths of love, grief, death, and humanity.

To the dear children let me say: Your Christmas gifts
are hallowed by our Lord's blessing. A transmitted
27 charm rests on them. May this consciousness of God's
dear love for you give you the might of love, and may
you move onward and upward, lowly in its majesty.

30 To the children who sent me that beautiful statuette
in alabaster — a child with finger on her lip reading a book
— I write: Fancy yourselves with me; take a peep into

Page 259

1 my studio; look again at your gift, and you will see the
sweetest sculptured face and form conceivable, mounted
3 on its pedestal between my bow windows, and on either
side lace and flowers. I have named it my *white student*.

6 From First Church of Christ, Scientist, in London,
Great Britain, I received the following cabled message: —

REV. MRS. EDDY, PLEASANT VIEW,
Concord, N. H.

9 Loving, grateful Christmas greetings from members
London, England, church.
December 24, 1901

12 To this church across the sea I return my heart's wire-
less love. All our dear churches' Christmas telegrams to
me are refreshing and most pleasing Christmas presents,
15 for they require less attention than packages and give me
more time to think and work for others. I hope that in
18 1902 the churches will remember me only thus. Do not
forget that an honest, wise zeal, a lowly, triumphant
trust, a true heart, and a helping hand constitute man,
and nothing less is man or woman.

21 [New York World]
THE SIGNIFICANCE OF CHRISTMAS

Certain occasions, considered either collectively or

24 individually and observed properly, tend to give the
activity of man infinite scope; but mere merry-making
27 or needless gift-giving is not that in which human capac-
ities find the most appropriate and proper exercise.
Christmas respects the Christ too much to submerge
itself in merely temporary means and ends. It represents
30 the eternal informing Soul recognized only in harmony,

Page 260

1 in the beauty and bounty of Life everlasting, — in the
truth that is Life, the Life that heals and saves man-
3 kind. An eternal Christmas would make matter an alien
save as phenomenon, and matter would reverentially
withdraw itself before Mind. The despotism of material
6 sense or the flesh would flee before such reality, to make
room for substance, and the shadow of frivolity and the
inaccuracy of material sense would disappear.

9 In Christian Science, Christmas stands for the real, the
absolute and eternal, — for the things of Spirit, not of mat-
ter. Science is divine; it hath no partnership with human
12 means and ends, no half-way stations. Nothing condi-
tional or material belongs to it. Human reason and phi-
losophy may pursue paths devious, the line of liquids, the
15 lure of gold, the doubtful sense that falls short of sub-
stance, the things hoped for and the evidence unseen.

The basis of Christmas is the rock, Christ Jesus; its
18 fruits are inspiration and spiritual understanding of joy
and rejoicing, — not because of tradition, usage, or cor-
poreal pleasures, but because of fundamental and de-
21 monstrable truth, because of the heaven within us. The
basis of Christmas is love loving its enemies, returning
good for evil, love that "suffereth long, and is kind." The
24 true spirit of Christmas elevates medicine to Mind; it
casts out evils, heals the sick, raises the dormant facul-
ties, appeals to all conditions, and supplies every need of
27 man. It leaves hygiene, medicine, ethics, and religion
to God and His Christ, to that which is the Way, in word
and in deed, — the Way, the Truth, and the Life.

30 There is but one Jesus Christ on record. Christ is
incorporeal. Neither the you nor the I in the flesh can
be or is Christ.

Page 261

CHRISTMAS FOR THE CHILDREN

Methinks the loving parents and guardians of youth

3 ofttimes query: How shall we cheer the children's Christ-
mas and profit them withal? The wisdom of their elders,
6 who seek wisdom of God, seems to have amply provided
for this, according to the custom of the age and to the full
9 supply of juvenile joy. Let it continue thus with one
exception: the children should not be taught to believe
12 that Santa Claus has aught to do with this pastime. A
deceit or falsehood is never wise. Too much cannot be
done towards guarding and guiding well the germinating
15 and inclining thought of childhood. To mould aright
the first impressions of innocence, aids in perpetu-
ating purity and in unfolding the immortal model, man
18 in His image and likeness. St. Paul wrote, "When I
was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a
child, . . . but when I became a man, I put away
childish things."

PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,
December 28, 1905

21 *[Ladies' Home Journal]*
WHAT CHRISTMAS MEANS TO ME

24 To me Christmas involves an open secret, understood
by few — or by none — and unutterable except in Chris-
tian Science. Christ was not born of the flesh. Christ
is the Truth and Life born of God — born of Spirit and
27 not of matter. Jesus, the Galilean Prophet, was born
of the Virgin Mary's spiritual thoughts of Life and its
manifestation.

Page 262

1 God creates man perfect and eternal in His own image.
Hence man is the image, idea, or likeness of perfection
3 — an ideal which cannot fall from its inherent unity
with divine Love, from its spotless purity and original
perfection.

6 Observed by material sense, Christmas commemorates
the birth of a human, material, mortal babe — a babe
born in a manger amidst the flocks and herds of a Jewish
9 village.

This homely origin of the babe Jesus falls far short
of my sense of the eternal Christ, Truth, never born and
12 never dying. I celebrate Christmas with my soul, my
spiritual sense, and so commemorate the entrance into
human understanding of the Christ conceived of Spirit,
15 of God and not of a woman—as the birth of Truth, the
dawn of divine Love breaking upon the gloom of matter
and evil with the glory of infinite being.

18 Human doctrines or hypotheses or vague human phi-
losophy afford little divine effulgence, deific presence or
21 power. Christmas to me is the reminder of God's great
gift, — His spiritual idea, man and the universe, —
a gift which so transcends mortal, material, sensual giv-
24 ing that the merriment, mad ambition, rivalry, and
ritual of our common Christmas seem a human mock-
ery in mimicry of the real worship in commemoration
of Christ's coming.

27 I love to observe Christmas in quietude, humility,
benevolence, charity, letting good will towards man, elo-
quent silence, prayer, and praise express my conception
30 of Truth's appearing.

The splendor of this nativity of Christ reveals infinite
meanings and gives manifold blessings. Material gifts

Page 263

1 and pastimes tend to obliterate the spiritual idea in con-
sciousness, leaving one alone and without His glory.

MRS. EDDY'S CHRISTMAS MESSAGE

MY HOUSEHOLD

6 *Beloved:* — A word to the wise is sufficient. Mother
wishes you all a *happy Christmas*, a feast of Soul and a
famine of sense.

9 Lovingly thine,
MARY BAKER EDDY
BOX G, BROOKLINE, MASS.,
December 25, 1909

Page 264

CHAPTER XIV — CONTRIBUTIONS TO NEWSPAPERS AND MAGAZINES

1 [Boston Herald, May 5, 1900]
A WORD IN DEFENCE

3 I EVEN hope that those who are kind enough to
speak well of me may do so honestly and not too
earnestly, and this seldom, until mankind learn more of
6 my meaning and can speak justly of my living.

[Boston Globe, November 29, 1900]
CHRISTIAN SCIENCE THANKS

9 On the threshold of the twentieth century, will you
please send through the *Globe* to the people of New
12 England, which is the birthplace of Thanksgiving Day, a
sentiment on what the last Thanksgiving Day of the
nineteenth century should signify to all mankind?

Mrs. Eddy's Response

15 New England's last Thanksgiving Day of this century
signifies to the minds of men the Bible better understood
and Truth and Love made more practical; the First
18 Commandment of the Decalogue more imperative, and

Page 265

1 "Love thy neighbor as thyself" more possible and
pleasurable.

3 It signifies that love, unselfed, knocks more loudly than
ever before at the heart of humanity and that it finds
admittance; that revelation, spiritual voice and vision,
6 are less subordinate to material sight and sound and more
apparent to reason; that evil flourishes less, invests less
in trusts, loses capital, and is bought at par value; that
9 the Christ-spirit will cleanse the earth of human gore;
that civilization, peace between nations, and the brother-
hood of man should be established, and justice plead not
12 vainly in behalf of the sacred rights of individuals, peoples,
and nations.

15 It signifies that the Science of Christianity has dawned
upon human thought to appear full-orbed in millennial
glory; that scientific religion and scientific therapeutics
are improving the morals and increasing the longevity
18 of mankind, are mitigating and destroying sin, disease,
and death; that religion and *materia medica* should be
no longer tyrannical and proscriptive; that divine Love,
21 impartial and universal, as understood in divine Sci-
ence, forms the coincidence of the human and divine,
which fulfils the saying of our great Master, "The king-
24 dom of God is within you;" that the atmosphere of the
human mind, when cleansed of self and permeated with
divine Love, will reflect this purified subjective state in
27 clearer skies, less thunderbolts, tornadoes, and extremes of
heat and cold; that agriculture, manufacture, commerce,
and wealth should be governed by honesty, indus-
30 try, and justice, reaching out to all classes and peoples.
For these signs of the times we thank our Father-
Mother God.

Page 266

[*New York World*, December, 1900]

INSUFFICIENT FREEDOM

3 To my sense, the most imminent dangers confronting
the coming century are: the robbing of people of life and
liberty under the warrant of the Scriptures; the claims of
6 politics and of human power, industrial slavery, and insuf-
ficient freedom of honest competition; and ritual, creed,
and trusts in place of the Golden Rule, "Whatsoever ye
9 would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them."

[*Concord (N. H.) Monitor*, July, 1902]

CHRISTIAN SCIENCE AND THE TIMES

12 Your article on the decrease of students in the semi-
naries and the consequent vacancies occurring in the
pulpits, points unmistakably to the "signs of the times"
15 of which Jesus spoke. This flux and flow in one direc-
tion, so generally apparent, tends in one ultimate — the
final spiritualization of all things, of all codes, modes,
18 hypotheses, of man and the universe. How can it be
otherwise, since God is Spirit and the origin of all that
really is, and since this great fact is to be verified by the
21 spiritualization of all?

Since 1877, these special "signs of the times" have in-
creased year by year. My book, "Science and Health
24 with Key to the Scriptures," was published in 1875.
Note, if you please, that many points in theology and
materia medica, at that date undisturbed, are now agitated,
27 modified, and disappearing, and the more spiritual modes
and significations are adopted.

It is undoubtedly true that Christian Science is destined

Page 267

1 to become the one and the only religion and therapeutics
on this planet. And why not, since Christianity is fully
3 demonstrated to be divine Science? Nothing can be cor-
rect and continue forever which is not divinely scientific,
for Science is the law of the Mind that is God, who is
6 the originator of all that really is. The Scripture reads:
"All things were made by Him; and without Him was
not any thing made that was made." Here let us re-
9 member that God is not the Alpha and Omega of man
and the universe; He is supreme, infinite, the great for-
ever, the eternal Mind that hath no beginning and no
12 end, no Alpha and no Omega.

HEAVEN

15 Is heaven spiritual?

18 Heaven is spiritual. Heaven is harmony, — infinite,
boundless bliss. The dying or the departed enter heaven
in proportion to their progress, in proportion to their fit-
ness to partake of the quality and the quantity of heaven.
21 One individual may first awaken from his dream of life
in matter with a sense of music; another with that of
relief from fear or suffering, and still another with a bit-
ter sense of lost opportunities and remorse. Heaven is
24 the reign of divine Science. Material thought tends to
obscure spiritual understanding, to darken the true con-
ception of man's divine Principle, Love, wherein and
27 whereby soul is emancipate and environed with ever-
lasting Life. Our great Teacher hath said: "Behold, the
kingdom of God is within you" — within man's spiritual
30 understanding of all the divine modes, means, forms, ex-
pression, and manifestation of goodness and happiness.

Page 268

[*Boston Herald*, March 5, 1905]

PREVENTION AND CURE OF DIVORCE

3 The nuptial vow should never be annulled so long as
the *morale* of marriage is preserved. The frequency of
6 divorce shows that the imperative nature of the mar-
riage relation is losing ground, — hence that some funda-
mental error is engrafted on it. What is this error?
9 If the motives of human affection are right, the affec-
tions are enduring and achieving. What God hath joined
together, man cannot sunder.

12 Divorce and war should be exterminated according to
the Principle of law and gospel, — the maintenance of
individual rights, the justice of civil codes, and the power
of Truth uplifting the motives of men. Two command-
15 ments of the Hebrew Decalogue, "Thou shalt not commit
adultery" and "Thou shalt not kill," obeyed, will elimi-
nate divorce and war. On what hath not a "Thus saith
18 the Lord," I am as silent as the dumb centuries without
a living Divina.

21 This time-world flutters in my thought as an unreal
shadow, and I can only solace the sore ills of mankind by
a lively battle with "the world, the flesh and the devil,"
24 in which Love is the liberator and gives man the victory
over himself. Truth, canonized by life and love, lays
the axe at the root of all evil, lifts the curtain on the
27 Science of being, the Science of wedlock, of living and of
loving, and harmoniously ascends the scale of life. Look
high enough, and you see the heart of humanity warming
and winning. Look long enough, and you see male and

30 female one — sex or gender eliminated; you see the designation *man* meaning woman as well, and you see the

Page 269

1 whole universe included in one infinite Mind and reflected
in the intelligent compound idea, image or likeness, called
3 man, showing forth the infinite divine Principle, Love,
called God, — man wedded to the Lamb, pledged to innocence,
6 purity, perfection. Then shall humanity have learned that "they
which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the
resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in
9 marriage: neither can they die any more: for they are equal
unto the angels; and are the children of God." (Luke 20: 35, 36.)
This, therefore, is Christ's plan of salvation from divorce.

12 All are but parts of one stupendous whole,
Whose body nature is, and God the Soul.
— POPE

15 [*The Independent*, November, 1906]

HARVEST

18 God hath thrust in the sickle, and He is separating the
tares from the wheat. This hour is molten in the furnace
of Soul. Its harvest song is world-wide, world-known,
21 world-great. The vine is bringing forth its fruit; the
beams of right have healing in their light. The windows
of heaven are sending forth their rays of reality — even
24 Christian Science, pouring out blessing for cursing, and
rehearsing: "I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes,
and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground."
27 "Prove me now herewith, saith the Lord of hosts, if I
will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you
out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to
receive it."

30 The lie and the liar are self-destroyed. Truth is im-

Page 270

1 mortal. "Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: . . . for so
persecuted they the prophets which were before you."
3 The cycle of good obliterates the epicycle of evil.

6 Because of the magnitude of their spiritual import, we
repeat the signs of these times. In 1905, the First
Congregational Church, my first religious home in this capital
city of Concord, N. H., kindly invited me to its one hundred
and seventy-fifth anniversary; the leading editors

9 and newspapers of my native State congratulate me; the
records of my ancestry attest honesty and valor. Divine
Love, nearer my consciousness than before, saith: I am
12 rewarding your waiting, and "thy people shall be my
people."

Let error rage and imagine a vain thing. Mary Baker
15 Eddy is not dead, and the words of those who say that she
is are the father of their *wish*. Her life is proven under
trial, and evidences "as thy days, so shall thy strength be."

18 Those words of our dear, departing Saviour, breathing
love for his enemies, fill my heart: "Father, forgive them;
for they know not what they do." My writings heal the
21 sick, and I thank God that for the past forty years I
have returned good for evil, and that I can appeal to
Him as my witness to the truth of this statement.

24 What we love determines what we are. I love the
prosperity of Zion, be it promoted by Catholic, by Prot-
27 estant, or by Christian Science, which anoints with
Truth, opening the eyes of the blind and healing the sick.
I would no more quarrel with a man because of his religion
than I would because of his art. The divine Principle of
30 Christian Science will ultimately be seen to control both
religion and art in unity and harmony. God is Spirit,
and "they that worship Him must worship Him in spirit

Page 271

1 and in truth." If, as the Scriptures declare, God, Spirit,
is infinite, matter and material sense are null, and there
3 are no vertebrata, mollusca, or radiata.

When I wrote "Science and Health with Key to the
Scriptures," I little understood all that I indited; but
6 when I practised its precepts, healing the sick and reform-
ing the sinner, then I learned the truth of what I had
written. It is of comparatively little importance what a
9 man thinks or believes he knows; the good that a man does
is the one thing needful and the sole proof of rightness.

[*The Evening Press*, Grand Rapids, Mich., August, 1907]

MRS. EDDY DESCRIBES HER HUMAN IDEAL

In a modest, pleasantly situated home in the city of
15 Concord, N. H., lives at eighty-six years of age the most
discussed woman in all the world. This lady with sweet
smile and snowy hair is Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy, Founder
and Leader of Christian Science, beloved of thousands
18 of believers and followers of the thought that has made
her famous. It was to this aged woman of world-wide
renown that the editor of *The Evening Press* addressed

21 this question, requesting the courtesy of a reply: —

"What is nearest and dearest to your heart to-day?"

24 Mrs. Eddy's reply will be read with deep interest by all Americans, who, whatever their religious beliefs, cannot fail to be impressed by the personality of this remarkable woman.

Mrs. Eddy's Answer

30 *Editor of The Evening Press:* — To your courtesy and to your question permit me to say that, insomuch as I know myself, what is "nearest and dearest" to my heart

Page 272

1 is an honest man or woman — one who steadfastly and
3 actively strives for perfection, one who leavens the loaf of life with justice, mercy, truth, and love.

6 Goodness is greatness, and the logic of events pushes onward the centuries; hence the Scripture, "The law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me [man] free from the law of sin and death."

9 This predicate and ultimate of scientific being presents, however, no claim that man is equal to God, for the finite is not the altitude of the infinite.

12 The real man was, is, and ever shall be the divine ideal, that is, God's image and likeness; and Christian Science reveals the divine Principle, the example, the rule, and the demonstration of this idealism.

15 Sincerely yours,
MARY BAKER EDDY
PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.

[*Cosmopolitan*, November, 1907]

YOUTH AND YOUNG MANHOOD

21 EDITOR'S NOTE. — The *Cosmopolitan* presents this month to its readers a facsimile of an article sent to us by Mrs. Eddy, with the corrections on the manuscript reproduced in her own handwriting. Not only Mrs. Eddy's own devoted followers, but the public generally, will be interested in this communication from the extraordinary woman who, nearly eighty-seven years of age, plays so great a part in the world and leads with such conspicuous success her very
24 great following.
27

Mrs. Eddy writes very rarely for any publications outside of the Christian Science periodicals, and our readers will be interested in

30 this presentation of the thought of a mind that has had so much influence on this generation.

The *Cosmopolitan* gives no editorial indorsement to the teachings

Page 273

1 of Christian Science, it has no religious opinions or predilections to
put before its readers. This manuscript is presented simply as an
3 interesting and remarkable proof of Mrs. Eddy's ability in old age
to vindicate in her own person the value of her teachings.

6 Certainly, Christian Scientists, enthusiastic in their belief, are
fortunate in being able to point to a Leader far beyond the allotted
years of man, emerging triumphantly from all attacks upon her, and
9 guiding with remarkable skill, determination, and energy a very
great organization that covers practically the civilized world.

12 King David, the Hebrew bard, sang, "I have been
young, and now am old; yet have I not seen the right-
eous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread."

15 I for one accept his wise deduction, his ultimate or
spiritual sense of thinking, feeling, and acting, and its
reward. This sense of rightness acquired by experience
and wisdom, should be early presented to youth and to
manhood in order to forewarn and forearm humanity.

18 The ultimatum of life here and hereafter is utterly
apart from a material or personal sense of pleasure, pain,
21 joy, sorrow, life, and death. The truth of life, or life in
truth, is a scientific knowledge that is portentous; and
is won only by the spiritual understanding of Life as God,
good, ever-present good, and therefore life eternal.

24 You will agree with me that the material body is mortal,
but Soul is immortal; also that the five personal senses
are perishable: they lapse and relapse, come and go, until
27 at length they are consigned to dust. But say you,
"Man awakes from the dream of death in possession of
the five personal senses, does he not?" Yes, because
30 death alone does not awaken man in God's image
and likeness. The divine Science of Life alone gives

Copyright, 1907, by Mary Baker G. Eddy. Renewed, 1935.

Page 274

1 the true sense of life and of righteousness, and demon-
strates the Principle of life eternal; even the Life that

3 is Soul apart from the so-called life of matter or the
material senses.

6 Death alone does not absolve man from a false material
sense of life, but goodness, holiness, and love do this, and
9 so consummate man's being with the harmony of heaven;
the omnipotence, omnipresence, and omniscience of Life,
even its all-power, all-presence, all-Science.

12 Dear reader, right thinking, right feeling, and right
acting — honesty, purity, unselfishness — in youth tend
to success, intellectuality, and happiness in manhood.
15 To begin rightly enables one to end rightly, and thus it is
that one achieves the Science of Life, demonstrates health,
holiness, and immortality.

[*Boston Herald*, April, 1908]

MRS. EDDY SENDS THANKS

18 Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy has sent the following to the
Herald: —

21 Will the dear Christian Scientists accept my thanks
for their magnificent gifts, and allow me to say that I am
not fond of an abundance of material presents; but I
24 am cheered and blessed when beholding Christian healing,
unity among brethren, and love to God and man; this
is my crown of rejoicing, for it demonstrates Christian
Science.

27 The Psalmist sang, "That thy way may be known
upon earth, thy saving health among all nations."

Page 275

1 [*Minneapolis (Minn.) News*]

UNIVERSAL FELLOWSHIP

3 Christian Science can and does produce universal
fellowship. As the sequence of divine Love it explains
love, it lives love, it demonstrates love. The human,
6 material, so-called senses do not perceive this fact until
they are controlled by divine Love; hence the Scripture,
"Be still, and know that I am God."

9 BROOKLINE, MASS.,
May 1, 1908

[*New York Herald*]

MRS. EDDY'S OWN DENIAL THAT SHE IS ILL

Permit me to say, the report that I am sick (and I trust the desire thereof) is dead, and should be buried.
15 Whereas the fact that I am well and keenly alive to the truth of being — the Love that is Life — is sure and steadfast. I go out in my carriage daily, and have omitted
18 my drive but twice since I came to Massachusetts. Either my work, the demands upon my time at home, or the weather, is all that prevents my daily drive.

21 Working and praying for my dear friends' and my dear enemies' health, happiness, and holiness, the true sense of being goes on.

24 Doing unto others as we would that they do by us, is immortality's self. Intrepid, self-oblivious love fulfils the law and is self-sustaining and eternal. With white-winged
27 charity brooding over all, spiritually understood and demonstrated, let us unite in one *Te Deum* of praise.

30 BOX G, BROOKLINE, MASS.,
May 15, 1908

Page 276

[*Christian Science Sentinel*, May 16, 1908]

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN

3 Since Mrs. Eddy is watched, as one watches a criminal or a sick person, she begs to say, in her own behalf, that she is neither; therefore to be criticized or judged by
6 either a daily drive or a dignified stay at home, is superfluous. When accumulating work requires it, or because of a preference to remain within doors she omits her
9 drive, do not strain at gnats or swallow camels over it, but try to be composed and resigned to the shocking fact that she is minding her own business, and recommends this surprising privilege to all her dear friends
12 and enemies.

MARY BAKER EDDY

15 [Boston Post, November, 1908]

POLITICS

18 Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy has always believed that those who are entitled to vote should do so, and she has also believed that in such matters no one should seek to dictate the actions of others.

21 In reply to a number of requests for an expression of her political views, she has given out this statement: —

I am asked, "What are your politics?" I have none, in

24 reality, other than to help support a righteous government;
to love God supremely, and my neighbor as myself.

Page 277

CHAPTER XV — PEACE AND WAR

1 [Boston Herald, March, 1898]

OTHER WAYS THAN BY WAR

3 IN reply to your question, "Should difficulties between
the United States and Spain be settled peacefully by
6 statesmanship and diplomacy, in a way honorable and
satisfactory to both nations?" I will say I can see no
other way of settling difficulties between individuals and
9 nations than by means of their wholesome tribunals,
equitable laws, and sound, well-kept treaties.

A bullet in a man's heart never settles the question of
12 his life. The mental animus goes on, and urges that the
answer to the sublime question as to man's life shall come
from God and that its adjustment shall be according to
15 His laws. The characters and lives of men determine the
peace, prosperity, and life of nations. Killing men is
not consonant with the higher law whereby wrong and
injustice are righted and exterminated.

18 Whatever weighs in the eternal scale of equity and
mercy tips the beam on the right side, where the immortal
21 words and deeds of men alone can settle all questions
amicably and satisfactorily. But if our nation's rights or
honor were seized, every citizen would be a soldier and
woman would be armed with power girt for the hour.

Page 278

1 To coincide with God's government is the proper in-
centive to the action of all nations. If His purpose for
3 peace is to be subserved by the battle's plan or by the
intervention of the United States, so that the Cubans
may learn to make war no more, this means and end
6 will be accomplished.

The government of divine Love is supreme. Love rules
9 the universe, and its edict hath gone forth: "Thou shalt
have no other gods before me," and "Love thy neighbor
as thyself." Let us have the molecule of faith that
12 removes mountains, — faith armed with the understand-
ing of Love, as in divine Science, where right reigneth.
The revered President and Congress of our favored land
are in God's hands.

15 [Boston Globe, December, 1904]

HOW STRIFE MAY BE STILLED

Follow that which is good.

18 A Japanese may believe in a heaven for him who dies
in defence of his country, but the steadying, elevating
power of civilization destroys such illusions and should
21 overcome evil with good.

Nothing is gained by fighting, but much is lost.

24 Peace is the promise and reward of rightness. Gov-
ernments have no right to engraft into civilization the
burlesque of uncivil economics. War is in itself an evil,
barbarous, devilish. Victory in error is defeat in Truth.
27 War is not in the domain of good; war weakens power
and must finally fall, pierced by its own sword.

30 The Principle of all power is God, and God is Love.
Whatever brings into human thought or action an ele-

Page 279

1 ment opposed to Love, is never requisite, never a neces-
sity, and is not sanctioned by the law of God, the law
3 of Love. The Founder of Christianity said: "My
peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give
I unto you."

6 Christian Science reinforces Christ's sayings and doings.
The Principle of Christian Science demonstrates peace.
Christianity is the chain of scientific being reappearing in
9 all ages, maintaining its obvious correspondence with the
Scriptures and uniting all periods in the design of God.
The First Commandment in the Hebrew Decalogue —
12 "Thou shalt have no other gods before me" — obeyed,
is sufficient to still all strife. God is the divine Mind.
Hence the sequence: Had all peoples one Mind, peace
15 would reign.

18 God is Father, infinite, and this great truth, when
understood in its divine metaphysics, will establish the
brotherhood of man, end wars, and demonstrate "on
earth peace, good will toward men."

[*Christian Science Sentinel*, June 17, 1905]

THE PRAYER FOR PEACE

24 *Dearly Beloved:* — I request that every member of The
Mother Church of Christ, Scientist, in Boston, pray each
day for the amicable settlement of the war between
Russia and Japan; and pray that God bless that great
nation and those islands of the sea with peace and

27 prosperity.

MARY BAKER EDDY

PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,
June 13, 1905

Page 280

1 REV. MARY BAKER EDDY,
Pleasant View, Concord, N. H.

3 *Beloved Leader:* — We acknowledge with rejoicing the
receipt of your message, which again gives assurance of
your watchful care and guidance in our behalf and of your
6 loving solicitude for the welfare of the nations and the
peaceful tranquillity of the race. We rejoice also in this
new reminder from you that all the things which make for
9 the establishment of a universal, loving brotherhood on
earth may be accomplished through the righteous prayer
which availeth much.

12 WILLIAM B. JOHNSON, *Clerk*
BOSTON, MASS., June 13, 1905

[*Christian Science Sentinel*, July 1, 1905]

"HEAR, O ISRAEL: THE LORD OUR GOD IS ONE LORD"

I now request that the members of my church cease
special prayer for the peace of nations, and cease in full
18 faith that God does not hear our prayers only because of
oft speaking, but that He will bless all the inhabitants
of the earth, and none can stay His hand nor say unto
21 Him, What doest Thou? Out of His allness He must
bless all with His own truth and love.

MARY BAKER EDDY

24 PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,
June 27, 1905

[*Christian Science Sentinel*, July 22, 1905]

AN EXPLANATION

In no way nor manner did I request my church to cease
praying for the peace of nations, but simply to pause in
30 special prayer for peace. And why this asking? Because

Page 281

1 a spiritual foresight of the nations' drama presented
itself and awakened a wiser want, even to know how
3 to pray other than the daily prayer of my church, —
"Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it
is in heaven."

6 I cited, as our present need, faith in God's disposal of
events. Faith full-fledged, soaring to the Horeb height,
9 brings blessings infinite, and the spirit of this orison is the
fruit of rightness, — "on earth peace, good will toward
men." On this basis the brotherhood of all peoples is
12 established; namely, one God, one Mind, and "Love thy
neighbor as thyself," the basis on which and by which
the infinite God, good, the Father-Mother Love, is ours
and we are His in divine Science.

15 [Boston Globe, August, 1905]
PRACTISE THE GOLDEN RULE

[Telegram]

18 "Official announcement of peace between Russia and
Japan seems to offer an appropriate occasion for the ex-
21 pression of congratulations and views by representative
persons. Will you do us the kindness to wire a sentiment
on some phase of the subject, on the ending of the war,
the effect on the two parties to the treaty of Portsmouth,
24 the influence which President Roosevelt has exerted for
peace, or the advancement of the cause of arbitration."

Mrs. Eddy's Reply

27 TO THE EDITOR OF THE *Globe*:
War will end when nations are ripe for progress. The
treaty of Portsmouth is not an executive power, although

Page 282

1 its purpose is good will towards men. The government of
a nation is its peace maker or breaker.

3 I believe strictly in the Monroe doctrine, in our Con-
stitution, and in the laws of God. While I admire the
faith and friendship of our chief executive in and for all
6 nations, my hope must still rest in God, and the Scrip-
tural injunction, — "Look unto me, and be ye saved, all
the ends of the earth."

9 The Douma recently adopted in Russia is no uncer-
tain ray of dawn. Through the wholesome chastise-
ments of Love, nations are helped onward towards
12 justice, righteousness, and peace, which are the land-
marks of prosperity. In order to apprehend more,
we must practise what we already know of the Golden
15 Rule, which is to all mankind a light emitting light.

MARY BAKER EDDY

MRS. EDDY AND THE PEACE MOVEMENT

18 MR. HAYNE DAVIS, American Secretary,
International Conciliation Committee,
542 Fifth Avenue, New York City

21 *Dear Mr. Davis:* — Deeply do I thank you for the
interest you manifest in the success of the Association
for International Conciliation. It is of paramount im-
24 portance to every son and daughter of all nations under
the sunlight of the law and gospel.

May God guide and prosper ever this good endeavor.
27 Most truly yours,
MARY BAKER EDDY
PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,
30 April 3, 1907

Page 283

**MRS. EDDY'S ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF APPOINTMENT
AS FONDATEUR OF THE ASSOCIATION FOR
3 INTERNATIONAL CONCILIATION**

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, NEW YORK CITY,
MR. JOHN D. HIGGINS, *Clerk*

6 *My Beloved Brethren:* — Your appointment of me as
Fondateur of the Association for International Concilia-
tion is most gracious.

9 To aid in this holy purpose is the leading impetus of
my life. Many years have I prayed and labored for the
consummation of "on earth peace, good will toward
12 men." May the fruits of said grand Association, preg-
nant with peace, find their birthright in divine Science.

15 Right thoughts and deeds are the sovereign remedies
for all earth's woe. Sin is its own enemy. Right has its
recompense, even though it be betrayed. Wrong may be
a man's highest idea of right until his grasp of goodness
18 grows stronger. It is always safe to be just.

When pride, self, and human reason reign, injustice is
rampant.

21 Individuals, as nations, unite harmoniously on the basis
of justice, and this is accomplished when self is lost in
Love — or God's own plan of salvation. "To do justly,
24 and to love mercy, and to walk humbly" is the stand-
ard of Christian Science.

Human law is right only as it patterns the divine.

27 Consolation and peace are based on the enlightened sense
of God's government.

30 Lured by fame, pride, or gold, success is danger-
ous, but the choice of folly never fastens on the good

Page 284

1 or the great. Because of my rediscovery of Chris-
3 tian Science, and honest efforts (however meagre)
to help human purpose and peoples, you may have
accorded me more than is deserved, — but 'tis sweet
to be remembered.

6 Lovingly yours,
MARY BAKER EDDY
9 PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,
April 22, 1907

[*Concord (N. H.) Daily Patriot*]

A CORRECTION

12 *Dear Editor:* — In the issue of your good paper, the
Patriot, May 21, when referring to the Memorial service
15 of the E. E. Sturtevant Post held in my church building,
it read, "It is said to be the first time in the history of
the church in this country that such an event has oc-
curred." In your next issue please correct this mistake.
18 Since my residence in Concord, 1889, the aforesaid
Memorial service has been held annually in some church
in Concord, N. H.

21 When the Veterans indicated their desire to assemble
in my church building, I consented thereto only as other
churches had done. But here let me say that I am
24 absolutely and religiously opposed to war, whereas I do
believe implicitly in the full efficacy of divine Love to
conciliate by arbitration all quarrels between nations
27 and peoples.

MARY BAKER EDDY
30 PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,
May 28, 1907

Page 285

TO A STUDENT

3 *Dear Student:* — Please accept my thanks for your
kind invitation, on behalf of the Civic League of San
Francisco, to attend the Industrial Peace Conference,
and accept my hearty congratulations.

6 I cannot spare the time requisite to meet with you;
but I rejoice with you in all your wise endeavors for
9 industrial, civic, and national peace. Whatever adorns
Christianity crowns the great purposes of life and demon-
strates the Science of being. Bloodshed, war, and op-
pression belong to the darker ages, and shall be relegated
12 to oblivion.

It is a matter for rejoicing that the best, bravest, most
cultured men and women of this period unite with us in
15 the grand object embodied in the Association for Inter-
national Conciliation.

In Revelation 2: 26, St. John says: "And he that
18 overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to
him will I give power over the nations." In the words
of St. Paul, I repeat: —

21 "And they neither found me in the temple disputing
with any man, neither raising up the people, neither
in the synagogues, nor in the city: neither can they
24 prove the things whereof they now accuse me. But
this I confess unto thee, that after the way which
they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers,
27 believing all things which are written in the law and in
the prophets."

30 Most sincerely yours,
MARY BAKER EDDY
PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.

Page 286

[*The Christian Science Journal*, May, 1908]

WAR

3 For many years I have prayed daily that there be
no more war, no more barbarous slaughtering of our
fellow-beings; prayed that all the peoples on earth and
6 the islands of the sea have one God, one Mind; love
God supremely, and love their neighbor as themselves.

9 National disagreements can be, and should be, arbi-
trated wisely, fairly; and fully settled.

12 It is unquestionable, however, that at this hour
the armament of navies is necessary, for the purpose
of preventing war and preserving peace among nations.

Page 287

CHAPTER XVI — TRIBUTES

1 [*New York Mail and Express*]

MONUMENT TO BARON AND BARONESS DE HIRSCH

3 THE movement to erect a monument to the late
Baron and Baroness de Hirsch enlists my hearty
6 sympathy. They were unquestionably used in a re-
markable degree as instruments of divine Love.

Divine Love reforms, regenerates, giving to human
weakness strength, serving as admonition, instruction, and
9 governing all that really is. Divine Love is the noumenon
and phenomenon, the Principle and practice of divine
12 metaphysics. Love talked and not lived is a poor shift
for the weak and worldly. Love lived in a court or cot
is God exemplified, governing governments, industries,
human rights, liberty, life.

15 In love for man we gain the only and true sense of love
for God, practical good, and so rise and still rise to His
image and likeness, and are made partakers of that Mind
18 whence springs the universe.

Philanthropy is loving, ameliorative, revolutionary; it
wakens lofty desires, new possibilities, achievements, and
21 energies; it lays the axe at the root of the tree that
bringeth not forth good fruit; it touches thought to
spiritual issues, systematizes action, and insures success;

Page 288

1 it starts the wheels of right reason, revelation, justice, and
mercy; it unselfs men and pushes on the ages. Love
3 unfolds marvellous good and uncovers hidden evil. The
philanthropist or reformer gives little thought to self-
defence; his life's incentive and sacrifice need no apology.
6 The good done and the good to do are his ever-present
reward.

Love for mankind is the elevator of the human race;
9 it demonstrates Truth and reflects divine Love. Good is
divinely natural. Evil is unnatural; it has no origin in
the nature of God, and He is the Father of all.

12 The great Galilean Prophet was, is, the reformer of re-
formers. His piety partook not of the travesties of human
opinions, pagan mysticisms, tribal religion, Greek phi-
15 losophy, creed, dogma, or *materia medica*. The divine
Mind was his only instrumentality in religion or medi-
cine. The so-called laws of matter he eschewed; with
18 him matter was not the auxiliary of Spirit. He never
appealed to matter to perform the functions of Spirit,
divine Love.

21 Jesus cast out evil, disease, death, showing that all
suffering is commensurate with sin; therefore, he cast
24 out devils and healed the sick. He showed that every
effect or amplification of wrong will revert to the wrong-
doer; that sin punishes itself; hence his saying, "Sin
no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee." Love
27 atones for sin through love that destroys sin. His rod
is love.

30 We cannot remake ourselves, but we can make the
best of what God has made. We can know that all is
good because God made all, and that evil is not a
fatherly grace.

Page 289

1 All education is work. The thing most important is
what we do, not what we say. God's open secret is seen
3 through grace, truth, and love.

I enclose a check for five hundred dollars for the
De Hirsch monument fund.

TRIBUTES TO QUEEN VICTORIA

MR. WILLIAM B. JOHNSON, C.S.B., *Clerk*

9 *Beloved Student:* — I deem it proper that The Mother
Church of Christ, Scientist, in Boston, Massachusetts, the
first church of Christian Science known on earth, should
12 upon this solemn occasion congregate; that a special meet-
ing of its First Members convene for the sacred purpose of
expressing our deep sympathy with the bereaved nation,
its loss and the world's loss, in the sudden departure of
15 the late lamented Victoria, Queen of Great Britain and
Empress of India, — long honored, revered, beloved.
"God save the Queen" is heard no more in England, but
18 this shout of love lives on in the heart of millions.

With love,

MARY BAKER EDDY

21 PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,
January 27, 1901

24 It being inconvenient for me to attend the memorial
meeting in the South Congregational church on Sunday
evening, February 3, I herewith send a few words of con-
dolence, which may be read on that tender occasion.

27 I am interested in a meeting to be held in the capi-
tal of my native State *in memoriam* of the late lamented
Victoria, Queen of Great Britain and Empress of India.

Page 290

1 It betokens a love and a loss felt by the strong hearts
of New England and the United States. When contem-
3 plating this sudden international bereavement, the near
seems afar, the distant nigh, and the tried and true seem
few. The departed Queen's royal and imperial honors
6 lose their lustre in the tomb, but her personal virtues can
never be lost. Those live on in the affection of nations.

9 Few sovereigns have been as venerable, revered, and
beloved as this noble woman, born in 1819, married in
1840, and deceased the first month of the new century.

LETTER TO MRS. MCKINLEY

12 *My Dear Mrs. McKinley:* — My soul reaches out to God
for your support, consolation, and victory. Trust in Him
whose love enfolds thee. "Thou wilt keep him in perfect
15 peace, whose mind is stayed on Thee: because he trusteth
in Thee." "Out of the depths have I cried unto Thee."
Divine Love is never so near as when all earthly joys seem
18 most afar.

Thy tender husband, our nation's chief magistrate, has
passed earth's shadow into Life's substance. Through
21 a momentary mist he beheld the dawn. He awaits to
welcome you where no arrow wounds the eagle soaring,
where no partings are for love, where the high and holy
24 call you again to meet.

"I knew that Thou hearest me always," are the words of
him who suffered and subdued sorrow. Hold this attitude
27 of mind, and it will remove the sackcloth from thy home.

With love,

MARY BAKER EDDY

30 PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,
September 14, 1901

Page 291

TRIBUTE TO PRESIDENT MCKINLEY

3 Imperative, accumulative, holy demands rested on the
life and labors of our late beloved President, William
McKinley. Presiding over the destinies of a nation
meant more to him than a mere rehearsal of aphorisms,
6 a uniting of breaches soon to widen, a quiet assent or dis-
sent. His work began with heavy strokes, measured
movements, reaching from the infinitesimal to the
9 infinite. It began by warming the marble of politics
into zeal according to wisdom, quenching the vol-
canoes of partizanship, and uniting the interests of all

12 peoples; and it ended with a universal good overcoming
evil.

15 His home relations enfolded a wealth of affection, — a
tenderness not talked but felt and lived. His humanity,
weighed in the scales of divinity, was not found wanting.
18 His public intent was uniform, consistent, sympathetic,
and so far as it fathomed the abyss of difficulties was
wise, brave, unselfed. May his history waken a tone
of truth that shall reverberate, renew euphony, empha-
21 size humane power, and bear its banner into the vast
forever.

24 While our nation's ensign of peace and prosperity
waves over land and sea, while her reapers are strong,
her sheaves garnered, her treasury filled, she is suddenly
stricken, — called to mourn the loss of her renowned
27 leader! Tears blend with her triumphs. She stops to
think, to mourn, yea, to pray, that the God of harvests
send her more laborers, who, while they work for their
30 own country, shall sacredly regard the liberty of other
peoples and the rights of man.

Page 292

1 What cannot love and righteousness achieve for the
race? All that can be accomplished, and more than his-
3 tory has yet recorded. All good that ever was written,
taught, or wrought comes from God and human faith in
the right. Through divine Love the right government is
6 assimilated, the way pointed out, the process shortened,
and the joy of acquiescence consummated. May God
sanctify our nation's sorrow in this wise, and His rod
9 and His staff comfort the living as it did the departing.
O may His love shield, support, and comfort the chief
mourner at the desolate home!

POWER OF PRAYER

My answer to the inquiry, "Why did Christians of every
sect in the United States fail in their prayers to save
15 the life of President McKinley," is briefly this: Insuffi-
cient faith or spiritual understanding, and a compound of
prayers in which one earnest, tender desire works uncon-
18 sciously against the *modus operandi* of another, would
prevent the result desired. In the June, 1901, Message
to my church in Boston, I refer to the effect of one
21 human desire or belief unwittingly neutralizing another,
though both are equally sincere.

In the practice of *materia medica*, croton oil is not mixed

24 with morphine to remedy dysentery, for those drugs are
supposed to possess opposite qualities and so to produce
27 opposite effects. The spirit of the prayer of the righteous
heals the sick, but this spirit is of God, and the divine
Mind is the same yesterday, to-day, and forever; where-
30 as the human mind is a compound of faith and doubt,
of fear and hope, of faith in truth and faith in error.

Page 293

1 The knowledge that all things are possible to God ex-
cludes doubt, but differing human concepts as to the
3 divine power and purpose of infinite Mind, and the so-
called power of matter, act as the different properties of
drugs are supposed to act — one against the other — and
6 this compound of mind and matter neutralizes itself.

Our lamented President, in his loving acquiescence,
believed that his martyrdom was God's way. Hun-
9 dreds, thousands of others believed the same, and hun-
dreds of thousands who prayed for him feared that the
bullet would prove fatal. Even the physicians may have
12 feared this.

These conflicting states of the human mind, of trembling
faith, hope, and of fear, evinced a lack of the absolute
15 understanding of God's omnipotence, and thus they pre-
vented the power of absolute Truth from reassuring the
mind and through the mind resuscitating the body of
18 the patient.

The divine power and poor human sense — yea, the spirit
and the flesh — struggled, and to mortal sense the flesh pre-
21 vailed. Had prayer so fervently offered possessed no
opposing element, and President McKinley's recovery
been regarded as wholly contingent on the power of God,
24 — on the power of divine Love to overrule the pur-
poses of hate and the law of Spirit to control matter, —
the result would have been scientific, and the patient
27 would have recovered.

St. Paul writes: "For the law of the Spirit of life in
Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and
30 death." And the Saviour of man saith: "What things
soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive
them, and ye shall have them." Human governments

Page 294

1 maintain the right of the majority to rule. Christian
Scientists are yet in a large minority on the subject of

3 divine metaphysics; but they improve the morals and the
lives of men, and they heal the sick on the basis that God
has all power, is omnipotent, omniscient, omnipresent,
6 supreme over *all*.

In a certain city the Master "did not many mighty
9 works there because of their unbelief," — because of the
mental counteracting elements, the startled or the un-
righteous contradicting minds of mortals. And if he were
personally with us to-day, he would rebuke whatever
12 accords not with a full faith and spiritual knowledge of
God. He would mightily rebuke a single doubt of the
ever-present power of divine Spirit to control all the con-
15 ditions of man and the universe.

If the skilful surgeon or the faithful M.D. is not dis-
mayed by a fruitless use of the knife or the drug, has not
18 the Christian Scientist with his conscious understanding
of omnipotence, in spite of the constant stress of the
hindrances previously mentioned, reason for his faith in
21 what is shown him by God's works?

ON THE DEATH OF POPE LEO XIII, JULY 20, 1903

The sad, sudden announcement of the decease of Pope
24 Leo XIII, touches the heart and will move the pen of
millions. The intellectual, moral, and religious energy
of this illustrious pontiff have animated the Church of
27 Rome for one quarter of a century. The august ruler
of two hundred and fifty million human beings has now
passed through the shadow of death into the great forever.
30 The court of the Vatican mourns him; his relatives
shed "the unavailing tear." He is the loved and lost

Page 295

1 of many millions. I sympathize with those who mourn,
but rejoice in knowing our dear God comforts such with
3 the blessed assurance that life is not lost; its influence
remains in the minds of men, and divine Love holds
its substance safe in the certainty of immortality.
6 "In Him was life; and the life was the light of men."
(John 1: 4.)

A TRIBUTE TO THE BIBLE

LETTER OF THANKS FOR THE GIFT OF A COPY OF MARTIN LUTHER'S
TRANSLATION INTO GERMAN OF THE BIBLE, PRINTED IN
NUREM BERG IN 1733

12 *Dear Student:* — I am in grateful receipt of your time-
worn Bible in German. This Book of books is also the
gift of gifts; and kindness in its largest, profoundest

15 sense is goodness. It was kind of you to give it to me.
I thank you for it.

18 Christian Scientists are fishers of men. The Bible is
our sea-beaten rock. It guides the fishermen. It stands
the storm. It engages the attention and enriches the
being of all men.

A BENEDICTION
[Copy of Cablegram]

24 COUNTESS OF DUNMORE AND FAMILY,
55 Lancaster Gate, West, London, England

27 Divine Love is your ever-present help. You, I, and
mankind have cause to lament the demise of Lord Dun-
more; but as the Christian Scientist, the servant of God
and man, he still lives, loves, labors.

30 PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,
August 31, 1907
MARY BAKER EDDY

Page 296

HON. CLARENCE A. BUSKIRK'S LECTURE

3 The able discourse of our "learned judge," his flash of
flight and insight, lays the axe "unto the root of the
trees," and shatters whatever hinders the Science of
being.

6 MARY BAKER EDDY
PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,
October 14, 1907

"HEAR, O ISRAEL"

12 The late lamented Christian Scientist brother and the
publisher of my books, Joseph Armstrong, C.S.D., is not
dead, neither does he sleep nor rest from his labors in
divine Science; and his works do follow him. Evil has no
15 power to harm, to hinder, or to destroy the real spiritual
man. He is wiser to-day, healthier and happier, than
yesterday. The mortal dream of life, substance, or mind
18 in matter, has been lessened, and the reward of good
and punishment of evil and the waking out of his Adam-
dream of evil will end in harmony, — evil powerless, and
God, good, omnipotent and infinite.

21 MARY BAKER EDDY
PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,
December 10, 1907

MISS CLARA BARTON

27 In the *New York American*, January 6, 1908, Miss Clara Barton dipped her pen in my heart, and traced its emotions, motives, and object. Then, lifting the curtains of mortal mind, she depicted its rooms, guests, standing and seating capacity, and thereafter gave her discovery

Page 297

1 to the press. Now if Miss Barton were not a venerable
3 soldier, patriot, philanthropist, moralist, and states-
woman, I should shrink from such salient praise. But
6 in consideration of all that Miss Barton really is,
and knowing that she can bear the blows which may
follow said description of her soul-visit, I will say, Amen,
so be it.

MARY BAKER EDDY

9 PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,
January 10, 1908

THERE IS NO DEATH

12 A suppositional gust of evil in this evil world is the
dark hour that precedes the dawn. This gust blows
15 away the baubles of belief, for there is in reality no evil,
no disease, no death; and the Christian Scientist who
believes that he dies, gains a rich blessing of disbelief in
death, and a higher realization of heaven.

18 My beloved Edward A. Kimball, whose clear, correct
teaching of Christian Science has been and is an inspira-
21 tion to the whole field, is here now as veritably as when
he visited me a year ago. If we would awaken to this
recognition, we should see him here and realize that he
never died; thus demonstrating the fundamental truth
24 of Christian Science.

MARY BAKER EDDY

MRS. EDDY'S HISTORY

27 I have not had sufficient interest in the matter to read
or to note from others' reading what the enemies of
30 Christian Science are said to be circulating regarding my
history, but my friends have read Sibyl Wilbur's book,

Page 298

1 "The Life of Mary Baker Eddy," and request the privi-
lege of buying, circulating, and recommending it to the
3 public. I briefly declare that nothing has occurred in my
life's experience which, if correctly narrated and under-
stood, could injure me; and not a little is already re-
6 ported of the good accomplished therein, the self-sacrifice,
etc., that has distinguished all my working years.

9 I thank Miss Wilbur and the Concord Publishing Com-
pany for their unselfed labors in placing this book before
the public, and hereby say that they have my permission
to publish and circulate this work.

12 MARY BAKER EDDY

Page 299

CHAPTER XVII — ANSWERS TO CRITICISMS

1 [Letter to the *New York Commercial Advertiser*]
CHRISTIAN SCIENCE AND THE CHURCH

3 OVER the signature "A Priest of the Church,"
somebody, kindly referring to my address to First
Church of Christ, Scientist, in Concord, N. H., writes:
6 "If they [Christian Scientists] have any truth to reveal
which has not been revealed by the church or the Bible,
let them make it known to the world, before they claim
9 the allegiance of mankind. "

I submit that Christian Science has been widely made
known to the world, and that it contains the entire
12 truth of the Scriptures, as also whatever portions of truth
may be found in creeds. In addition to this, Christian
Science presents the demonstrable divine Principle and
15 rules of the Bible, hitherto undiscovered in the trans-
lations of the Bible and lacking in the creeds.

18 Therefore I query: Do Christians, who believe in sin,
and especially those who claim to pardon sin, believe
that God is good, and that God is *All*? Christian
Scientists firmly subscribe to this statement; yea, they
21 understand it and the law governing it, namely, that
God, the divine Principle of Christian Science, is

Page 300

1 "of purer eyes than to behold evil." On this basis they
endeavor to cast out the belief in sin or in aught
3 besides God, thus enabling the sinner to overcome
sin according to the Scripture, "Work out your own
salvation with fear and trembling. For it is God which
6 worketh in you both to will and to do of His good
pleasure."

9 Does he who believes in sickness know or declare that
there is no sickness or disease, and thus heal disease?
Christian Scientists, who do not believe in the reality
of disease, heal disease, for the reason that the divine

12 Principle of Christian Science, demonstrated, heals the
most inveterate diseases. Does he who believes in
15 death understand or aver that there is no death, and
proceed to overcome "the last enemy" and raise the
dying to health? Christian Scientists raise the dying to
health in Christ's name, and are striving to reach the
18 summit of Jesus' words, "If a man keep my saying, he
shall never see death."

21 If, as this kind priest claims, these things, inseparable
from Christian Science, are common to his church, we
propose that he make known his doctrine to the world,
that he teach the Christianity which heals, and send out
24 students according to Christ's command, "Go ye into all
the world, and preach the gospel to every creature,"
"Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast
27 out devils."

The tree is known by its fruit. If, as he implies,
30 Christian Science is not a departure from the first cen-
tury churches, — as surely it is not, — why persecute
it? Are the churches opening fire on their own religious
ranks, or are they attacking a peaceable party quite

Page 301

1 their antipode? Christian Science is a reflected glory;
it shines with borrowed rays — from Light emitting light.
3 Christian Science is the new-old Christianity, that which
was and is the revelation of divine Love.

6 The present flux in religious faith may be found to be
a healthy fermentation, by which the lees of religion will
be lost, dogma and creed will pass off in scum, leaving a
solid Christianity at the bottom — a foundation for the
9 builders. I would that all the churches on earth could
unite as brethren in one prayer: Father, teach us the
life of Love.

12 PLEASANT VEIW, CONCORD, N. H.,
March 22, 1899

[Letter to the *New York World*]

FAITH IN METAPHYSICS

Is faith in divine metaphysics insanity?

18 All sin is insanity, but healing the sick is *not* sin.
There is a universal insanity which mistakes fable for
fact throughout the entire testimony of the material
senses. Those unfortunate people who are committed to

21 insane asylums are only so many well-defined instances
of the baneful effects of illusion on mortal minds and
24 bodies. The supposition that we can correct insanity
by the use of drugs is in itself a species of insanity. A
drug cannot of itself go to the brain or affect cerebral
27 conditions in any manner whatever. Drugs cannot
remove inflammation, restore disordered functions, or
destroy disease without the aid of mind.

If mind be absent from the body, drugs can produce
30 no curative effect upon the body. The mind must

Page 302

1 be, is, the vehicle of all modes of healing disease and of
producing disease. Through the mandate of mind or
3 according to a man's belief, can he be helped or be killed
by a drug; but mind, not matter, produces the result in
either case.

6 Neither life nor death, health nor disease, can be pro-
duced on a corpse, whence mind has departed. This
self-evident fact is proof that mind is the cause of all
9 effect made manifest through so-called matter. The
general craze is that matter masters mind; the specific
insanity is that brain, matter, is insane.

12 [Letter to the *New York Herald*]

REPLY TO MARK TWAIN

15 It is a fact well understood that I begged the students
who first gave me the endearing appellation "Mother,"
not to name me thus. But without my consent, the use
of the word spread like wildfire. I still must think the
18 name is not applicable to me. I stand in relation to
this century as a Christian Discoverer, Founder, and
Leader. I regard self-deification as blasphemous. I may
21 be more loved, but I am less lauded, pampered, provided
for, and cheered than others before me — and where-
fore? Because Christian Science is not yet popular, and
24 I refuse adulation.

My first visit to The Mother Church after it was built
and dedicated pleased me, and the situation was satisfac-
27 tory. The dear members wanted to greet me with escort
and the ringing of bells, but I declined and went alone in
my carriage to the church, entered it, and knelt in thanks
30 upon the steps of its altar. There the foresplendor of

Page 303

1 the beginnings of truth fell mysteriously upon my spirit.
I believe in one Christ, teach one Christ, know of but

3 one Christ. I believe in but one incarnation, one Mother
Mary. I know that I am not that one, and I have never
claimed to be. It suffices me to learn the Science of the
6 Scriptures relative to this subject.

Christian Scientists have no quarrel with Protestants,
Catholics, or any other sect. Christian Scientists need to
9 be understood as following the divine Principle — God,
Love — and not imagined to be unscientific worshippers
of a human being.

12 In his article, of which I have seen only extracts, Mark
Twain's wit was not wasted in certain directions. Chris-
tian Science eschews divine rights in human beings.
15 If the individual governed human consciousness, my
statement of Christian Science would be disproved;
but to demonstrate Science and its pure monotheism
18 — one God, one Christ, no idolatry, no human propa-
ganda — it is essential to understand the spiritual idea.
Jesus taught and proved that what feeds a few feeds
21 all. His life-work subordinated the material to the
spiritual, and he left his legacy of truth to man-
kind. His metaphysics is not the sport of philosophy,
24 religion, or science; rather is it the pith and finale of
them all.

I have not the inspiration nor the aspiration to be
27 a first or second Virgin-mother — her duplicate, ante-
cedent, or subsequent. What I am remains to be proved
by the good I do. We need much humility, wisdom,
30 and love to perform the functions of foreshadowing and
foretasting heaven within us. This glory is molten in
the furnace of affliction.

Page 304

[*Boston Journal*, June 8, 1903]

A MISSTATEMENT CORRECTED

3 I was early a pupil of Miss Sarah J. Bodwell, the
principal of Sanbornton Academy, New Hampshire, and
finished my course of studies under Professor Dyer
6 H. Sanborn, author of Sanborn's Grammar. Among
my early studies were Comstock's Natural Philosophy,
Chemistry, Blair's Rhetoric, Whateley's Logic, Watt's
9 "On the Mind and Moral Science." At sixteen years
of age, I began writing for the leading newspapers, and
for many years I wrote for the best magazines in the
12 South and North. I have lectured in large and crowded
halls in New York City, Chicago, Boston, Portland,
and at Waterville College, and have been invited to

15 lecture in London, England, and Edinburgh, Scotland.
In 1883, I started *The Christian Science Journal*, and
18 for several years was the proprietor and sole editor of
that periodical. In 1893, Judge S. J. Hanna became
21 editor of *The Christian Science Journal*, and for ten
subsequent years he knew my ability as an editor. In
a lecture in Chicago, he said: "Mrs. Eddy is from
every point of view a woman of sound education and
liberal culture."

24 Agassiz, the celebrated naturalist and author, wisely
said: "Every great scientific truth goes through three
stages. First, people say it conflicts with the Bible.
27 Next, they say it has been discovered before. Lastly,
they say they have always believed it."

The first attack upon me was: Mrs. Eddy misinterprets
30 the Scriptures; second, she has stolen the contents of her
book, "Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures,"

Page 305

1 from one P. P. Quimby (an obscure, uneducated man),
and that he is the founder of Christian Science. Failing
3 in these attempts, the calumniator has resorted to Ralph
Waldo Emerson's philosophy as the authority for Christian
Science! Lastly, the defamer will declare as honestly (?),
6 "I have always known it."

In *Science and Health*, page 68, third paragraph, I
briefly express myself unmistakably on the subject of
9 "vulgar metaphysics," and the manuscripts and letters
in my possession, which "vulgar" defamers have circu-
lated, stand in evidence. People do not know who is
12 referred to as "an ignorant woman in New Hampshire."
Many of the nation's best and most distinguished men
and women were natives of the Granite State.

15 I am the author of the Christian Science textbook,
"Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures;" and
the demand for this book constantly increases. I am
18 rated in the *National Magazine* (1903) as "standing
eighth in a list of twenty-two of the foremost living
authors."

21 I claim no special merit of any kind. All that I am
in reality, God has made me. I still wait at the cross to
learn definitely more from my great Master, but not
24 of the Greek nor of the Roman schools — simply how to
do his works.

A PLEA FOR JUSTICE

27 My recent reply to the reprint of a scandal in the
Literary Digest was not a question of "Who shall be
30 greatest?" but of "Who shall be just?" Who is or is
not the founder of Christian Science was not the trend
of thought, but my purpose was to lift the curtain on

Page 306

1 wrong, on falsehood which persistently misrepresents
my character, education, and authorship, and attempts
3 to narrow my life into a conflict for fame.

Far be it from me to tread on the ashes of the dead or
to dissever any unity that may exist between Christian
6 Science and the philosophy of a great and good man, for
such was Ralph Waldo Emerson; and I deem it unwise to
enter into a newspaper controversy over a question that
9 is no longer a question. The false should be antagonized
only for the purpose of making the true apparent. I have
quite another purpose in life than to be thought great.
12 Time and goodness determine greatness. The greatest
reform, with almost unutterable truths to translate,
must wait to be transfused into the practical and
15 to be understood in the "new tongue." Age, with
experience-acquired patience and unselfed love, waits
on God. Human merit or demerit will find its proper
18 level. Divinity alone solves the problem of human-
ity, and that in God's own time. "By their fruits ye
shall know them."

REMINISCENCES

In 1862, when I first visited Dr. Quimby of Portland,
Me., his scribblings were descriptions of his patients, and
24 these comprised the manuscripts which in 1887 I adver-
tised that I would pay for having published. Before his
decease, in January, 1866, Dr. Quimby had tried to get
27 them published and had failed.

Quotations have been published, purporting to be Dr.
Quimby's own words, which were written while I was his
30 patient in Portland and holding long conversations with
him on my views of mental therapeutics. Some words in

Page 307

1 these quotations certainly read like words that I said to
him, and which I, at his request, had added to his
3 copy when I corrected it. In his conversations with
me and in his scribblings, the word science was not
used at all, till one day I declared to him that back

6 of his magnetic treatment and manipulation of patients,
there was a science, and it was the science of mind,
9 which had nothing to do with matter, electricity, or
physics.

After this I noticed he used that word, as well as other
terms which I employed that seemed at first new to him.
12 He even acknowledged this himself, and startled me by
saying what I cannot forget — it was this: "I see now
15 what you mean, and I see that I am John, and that you
are Jesus."

At that date I was a staunch orthodox, and my theologi-
cal belief was offended by his saying and I entered a de-
18 murrer which rebuked him. But afterwards I concluded
that he only referred to the *coming* anew of Truth, which
we both desired; for in some respects he was quite a seer
21 and understood what I said better than some others did.
For one so unlearned, he was a remarkable man. Had
his remark related to my personality, I should still think
24 that it was profane.

At first my case improved wonderfully under his
treatment, but it relapsed. I was gradually emerging
27 from *materia medica*, dogma, and creeds, and drifting
whither I knew not. This mental struggle might have
caused my illness. The fallacy of *materia medica*, its
30 lack of science, and the want of divinity in scholas-
tic theology, had already dawned on me. My ideal-
ism, however, limped, for then it lacked Science. But

Page 308

1 the divine Love will accomplish what all the powers
of earth combined can never prevent being accom-
3 plished — the advent of divine healing and its divine
Science.

REPLY TO McCLURE'S MAGAZINE

6 It is calumny on Christian Science to say that man is
aroused to thought or action only by ease, pleasure, or
recompense. Something higher, nobler, more imperative
9 impels the impulse of Soul.

It becomes my duty to be just to the departed and to
tread not ruthlessly on their ashes. The attack on me
12 and my late father and his family in *McClure's Magazine*,
January, 1907, compels me as a dutiful child and the
Leader of Christian Science to speak.

15 *McClure's Magazine* refers to my father's "tall, gaunt
frame" and pictures "the old man tramping doggedly
18 along the highway, regularly beating the ground with a
huge walking-stick." My father's person was erect and
robust. He never used a walking-stick. To illustrate:
21 One time when my father was visiting Governor Pierce,
President Franklin Pierce's father, the Governor handed
him a gold-headed walking-stick as they were about to
24 start for church. My father thanked the Governor,
but declined to accept the stick, saying, "I never use
a cane."

27 Although *McClure's Magazine* attributes to my father
language unseemly, his household law, constantly en-
forced, was no profanity and no slang phrases. *McClure's*
30 *Magazine* also declares that the Bible was the only book
in his house. On the contrary, my father was a great
reader. The man whom *McClure's Magazine* characterizes

Page 309

1 as "ignorant, dominating, passionate, fearless," was
uniformly dignified — a well-informed, intellectual man,
3 cultivated in mind and manners. He was called upon
to do much business for his town, making out deeds,
settling quarrels, and even acting as counsel in a lawsuit
6 involving a question of pauperism between the towns of
Loudon and Bow, N. H. Franklin Pierce, afterwards
President of the United States, was the counsel for
9 Loudon and Mark Baker for Bow. Both entered their
pleas, and my father won the suit. After it was decided,
Mr. Pierce bowed to my father and congratulated him.
12 For several years father was chaplain of the New
Hampshire State Militia, and as I recollect it, he was
justice of the peace at one time. My father was a
15 strong believer in States' rights, but slavery he regarded
as a great sin.

18 Mark Baker was the youngest of his father's family, and
inherited his father's real estate, an extensive farm situ-
ated in Bow and Concord, N. H. It is on record that
Mark Baker's father paid the largest tax in the colony.
21 *McClure's Magazine* says, describing the Baker home-
stead at Bow: "The house itself was a small, square box
building of rudimentary architecture." My father's
24 house had a sloping roof, after the prevailing style of
architecture at that date.

27 *McClure's Magazine* states: "Alone of the Bakers, he
[Albert] received a liberal education. . . . Mary Baker
passed her first fifteen years at the ancestral home at Bow.
It was a lonely and unstimulating existence. The church

30 supplied the only social diversions, the district school practically all the intellectual life."

Let us see what were the fruits of this "lonely and

Page 310

1 unstimulating existence." All my father's daughters were
3 given an academic education, sufficiently advanced so that
they all taught school acceptably at various times and
places. My brother Albert was a distinguished lawyer.
6 In addition to my academic training, I was privately
tutored by him. He was a member of the New Hamp-
shire Legislature, and was nominated for Congress, but
9 died before the election. *McClure's Magazine* calls my
youngest brother, George Sullivan Baker, "a workman in
a Tilton woolen mill." As a matter of fact, he was joint
12 partner with Alexander Tilton, and together they owned a
large manufacturing establishment in Tilton, N. H. His
military title of Colonel came from appointment on the
15 staff of the Governor of New Hampshire. My oldest
brother, Samuel D. Baker, carried on a large business in
Boston, Mass.

18 Regarding the allegation by *McClure's Magazine* that all
the family, "excepting Albert, died of cancer," I will
say that there was never a death in my father's family
reported by physician or post-mortem examination as
21 caused by cancer.

McClure's Magazine says that "the quarrels between
24 Mary, a child ten years old, and her father, a gray-haired
man of fifty, frequently set the house in an uproar,"
and adds that these "fits" were diagnosed by Dr. Ladd
as "hysteria mingled with bad temper." My mother
27 often presented my disposition as exemplary for her other
children to imitate, saying, "When do you ever see
Mary angry?" When the first edition of *Science and*
30 *Health* was published, Dr. Ladd said to Alexander Tilton:
"Read it, for it will do you good. It does not surprise
me, it so resembles the author."

Page 311

1 I will relate the following incident, which occurred later
in life, as illustrative of my disposition: —

3 While I was living with Dr. Patterson at his country
home in North Groton, N. H., a girl, totally blind, knocked
at the door and was admitted. She begged to be allowed
6 to remain with me, and my tenderness and sympathy were
such that I could not refuse her. Shortly after, however,
my good housekeeper said to me: "If this blind girl stays

9 with you, I shall have to leave; she troubles me so much."
It was not in my heart to turn the blind girl out, and so
I lost my housekeeper.

12 My reply to the statement that the clerk's book shows
that I joined the Tilton Congregational Church at the age
of seventeen is that my religious experience seemed to
15 culminate at twelve years of age. Hence a mistake may
have occurred as to the exact date of my first church
membership.

18 The facts regarding the McNeil coat-of-arms are as
follows: —

21 Fanny McNeil, President Pierce's niece, afterwards
Mrs. Judge Potter, presented me my coat-of-arms, say-
ing that it was taken in connection with her own family
coat-of-arms. I never doubted the veracity of her gift.
24 I have another coat-of-arms, which is of my mother's
ancestry. When I was last in Washington, D. C., Mrs.
Judge Potter and myself knelt in silent prayer on the
27 mound of her late father, General John McNeil, the
hero of Lundy Lane.

30 Notwithstanding that *McClure's Magazine* says, "Mary
Baker completed her education when she finished Smith's
grammar and reached long division in arithmetic," I was
called by the Rev. R. S. Rust, D.D., Principal of the

Page 312

1 Methodist Conference Seminary at Sanbornton Bridge, to
supply the place of his leading teacher during her tempo-
3 rary absence.

Regarding my first marriage and the tragic death of my
husband, *McClure's Magazine* says: "He [George Wash-
6 ington Glover] took his bride to Wilmington, South Caro-
lina, and in June, 1844, six months after his marriage, he
died of yellow fever. He left his young wife in a miser-
9 able plight. She was far from home and entirely without
money or friends. Glover, however, was a Free Mason,
and thus received a decent burial. The Masons also paid
12 Mrs. Glover's fare to New York City, where she was
met and taken to her father's home by her brother George.
... Her position was an embarrassing one. She was a
15 grown woman, with a child, but entirely without means
of support. . . . Mrs. Glover made only one effort at
self-support. For a brief season she taught school."

18 My first husband, Major George W. Glover, resided in
Charleston, S. C. While on a business trip to Wilming-
ton, N. C., he was suddenly seized with yellow fever and

21 died in about nine days. I was with him on this trip.
He took with him the usual amount of money he would
24 need on such an excursion. At his decease I was sur-
rounded by friends, and their provisions in my behalf were
most tender. The Governor of the State and his staff,
27 with a long procession, followed the remains of my be-
loved one to the cemetery. The Free Masons selected
my escort, who took me to my father's home in Tilton,
N. H. My salary for writing gave me ample support.
30 I did open an infant school, but it was for the purpose of
starting that educational system in New Hampshire.

The rhyme attributed to me by *McClure's Magazine* is

Page 313

1 not mine, but is, I understand, a paraphrase of a silly
song of years ago. Correctly quoted, it is as follows, so
3 I have been told: —

6 Go to Jane Glover,
 Tell her I love her
 By the light of the moon
 I will go to her.

9 The various stories told by *McClure's Magazine* about
my father spreading the road in front of his house with
tan-bark and straw, and about persons being hired to rock
me, I am ignorant of. Nor do I remember any such stuff
12 as Dr. Patterson driving into Franklin, N. H., with a
couch or cradle for me in his wagon. I only know that
my father and mother did everything they could think of
15 to help me when I was ill.

I was never "given to long and lonely wanderings,
especially at night," as stated by *McClure's Magazine*. I
18 was always accompanied by some responsible individual
when I took an evening walk, but I seldom took one. I
have always consistently declared that I was not a medium
21 for spirits. I never was especially interested in the
Shakers, never "dabbled in mesmerism," never was "an
amateur clairvoyant," nor did "the superstitious coun-
24 try folk frequently" seek my advice. I never went
into a trance to describe scenes far away, as *McClure's
Magazine* says.

27 My oldest sister dearly loved me, but I wounded her
pride when I adopted Christian Science, and to a Baker
that was a sorry offence. I was obliged to be parted
30 from my son, because after my father's second marriage
my little boy was not welcome in my father's house.

Page 314

1 *McClure's Magazine* calls Dr. Daniel Patterson, my
2 second husband, "an itinerant dentist." It says that
3 after my marriage we "lived for a short time at Tilton,
4 then moved to Franklin During the following nine
5 years the Pattersons led a roving existence. The doctor
6 practised in several towns, from Tilton to North Groton
7 and then to Rumney." When I was married to him, Dr.
8 Daniel Patterson was located in Franklin, N. H. He had
9 the degree D.D.S., was a popular man, and considered a
10 rarely skilful dentist. He bought a place in North Groton,
11 which he fancied, for a summer home. At that time he
12 owned a house in Franklin, N. H.

13
14
15 Although, as *McClure's Magazine* claims, the court
16 record may state that my divorce from Dr. Patterson was
17 granted on the ground of desertion, the cause neverthe-
18 less was adultery. Individuals are here to-day who were
19 present in court when the decision was given by the judge
20 and who know the following facts: After the evidence
21 had been submitted that a husband was about to have Dr.
22 Patterson arrested for eloping with his wife, the court
23 instructed the clerk to record the divorce in my favor.
24 What prevented Dr. Patterson's arrest was a letter from
25 me to this self-same husband, imploring him not to do it.
26 When this husband recovered his wife, he kept her a
27 prisoner in her home, and I was also the means of recon-
28 ciling the couple. A Christian Scientist has told me that
29 with tears of gratitude the wife of this husband related
30 these facts to her just as I have stated them. I lived
with Dr. Patterson peaceably, and he was kind to me up
to the time of the divorce.

The following affidavit by R. D. Rounsevel of Littleton,
N. H., proprietor of the White Mountain House, Fabyans,

Page 315

1 N. H., the original of which is in my possession, is of
2 interest in this connection: —
3
4 About the year 1874, Dr. Patterson, a dentist, boarded
5 with me in Littleton, New Hampshire. During his stay,
6 at different times, I had conversation with him about his
7 wife, from whom he was separated. He spoke of her being
8 a pure and Christian woman, and the cause of the separa-
9 tion being wholly on his part; that if he had done as he
ought, he might have had as pleasant and happy home as
one could wish for.

At that time I had no knowledge of who his wife was.

12 Later on I learned that Mary Baker G. Eddy, the Dis-
coverer and Founder of Christian Science, was the above-
mentioned woman.

15 (Signed) R. D. ROUNSEVEL

Grafton S. S. Jan'y, 1902. Then personally appeared
R. D. Rounsevel and made oath that the within statement
18 by him signed is true.

Before me, (Signed) H. M. MORSE,
Justice of the Peace

21 Who or what is the *McClure* "history," so called, pre-
sented? Is it myself, the veritable Mrs. Eddy, whom
the *New York World* declared dying of cancer, or is it
24 her alleged double or dummy heretofore described?

If indeed it be I, allow me to thank the enterprising
historians for the testimony they have thereby given of the
27 divine power of Christian Science, which they admit has
snatched me from the *cradle* and the grave, and made
me the beloved Leader of millions of the good men and
30 women in our own and in other countries, — and all this

Page 316

1 because the truth I have promulgated has separated the
tares from the wheat, uniting in one body those who love
3 Truth; because Truth divides between sect and Science
and renews the heavenward impulse; because I still hear
the harvest song of the Redeemer awakening the nations,
6 causing man to love his enemies; because "blessed are ye,
when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall
say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake."

[*Christian Science Sentinel*, January 19, 1907]

A CARD

12 The article in the January number of *The Arena* maga-
zine, entitled "The Recent Reckless and Irresponsible
Attacks on Christian Science and its Founder, with a
Survey of the Christian Science Movement," by the
15 scholarly editor, Mr. B.O. Flower, is a grand defence of
our Cause and its Leader. Such a dignified, eloquent
appeal to the press in behalf of common justice and truth
18 demands public attention. It defends human rights and
the freedom of Christian sentiments, and tends to turn
back the foaming torrents of ignorance, envy, and malice.
21 I am pleased to find this "twentieth-century review of
opinion" once more under Mr. Flower's able guardianship
and manifesting its unbiased judgment by such sound
24 appreciation of the rights of Christian Scientists and of
all that is right.

CHAPTER XVIII — AUTHORSHIP OF SCIENCE AND HEALTH

1 THE following statement, which was published in
the *Sentinel* of December 1, 1906, exactly defin-
3 ing her relations with the Rev. James Henry Wiggin of
Boston, was made by Mrs. Eddy in refutation of allega-
6 tions in the public press to the effect that Mr. Wiggin
had a share in the authorship of "Science and Health
with Key to the Scriptures."

MRS. EDDY'S STATEMENT

9 It is a great mistake to say that I employed the Rev.
James Henry Wiggin to correct my diction. It was for
no such purpose. I engaged Mr. Wiggin so as to avail
12 myself of his criticisms of my statement of Christian
Science, which criticisms would enable me to explain
more clearly the points that might seem ambiguous to
15 the reader.

Mr. Calvin A. Frye copied my writings, and he will tell
you that Mr. Wiggin left my diction quite out of the
18 question, sometimes saying, "I wouldn't express it that
way." He often dissented from what I had written,
but I quieted him by quoting corroborative texts of
21 Scripture.

My diction, as used in explaining Christian Science, has
been called original. The liberty that I have taken with

1 capitalization, in order to express the "new tongue," has
well-nigh constituted a new style of language. In almost
3 every case where Mr. Wiggin added words, I have erased
them in my revisions.

Mr. Wiggin was not my proofreader for my book
6 "Miscellaneous Writings," and for only two of my books.
I especially employed him on "Science and Health with
Key to the Scriptures," because at that date some critics
9 declared that my book was as ungrammatical as it was
misleading. I availed myself of the name of the former
proofreader for the University Press, Cambridge, to
12 defend my grammatical construction, and confidently
awaited the years to declare the moral and spiritual
effect upon the age of "Science and Health with Key
15 to the Scriptures."

18 I invited Mr. Wiggin to visit one of my classes in the
Massachusetts Metaphysical College, and he consented
on condition that I should not ask him any questions.
21 I agreed not to question him just so long as he refrained
from questioning me. He held himself well in check
until I began my attack on agnosticism. As I pro-
ceeded, Mr. Wiggin manifested more and more agita-
24 tion, until he could control himself no longer and,
addressing me, burst out with:

"How do you know that there ever was such a man as
Christ Jesus?"

27 He would have continued with a long argument,
framed from his ample fund of historical knowledge,
but I stopped him.

30 "Now, Mr. Wiggin," I said, "you have broken our
agreement. I do not find my authority for Christian
Science in history, but in revelation. If there had never

Page 319

1 existed such a person as the Galilean Prophet, it would
make no difference to me. I should still know that
3 God's spiritual ideal is the only real man in His image
and likeness."

6 My saying touched him, and I heard nothing further
from him in the class, though afterwards he wrote a
kind little pamphlet, signed "Phare Pleigh."

9 I hold the late Mr. Wiggin in loving, grateful memory
for his high-principled character and well-equipped
scholarship.

LETTERS FROM STUDENTS

12 The following letters from students of Mrs. Eddy
confirm her statement regarding the work which the
15 Rev. Mr. Wiggin did for her, and also indicate what he
himself thought of that work and of Mrs. Eddy: —

18 *My Dear Teacher:* — I am conversant with some facts
which perhaps have not come under the observation of
many of your students, and considering the questions
which have recently appeared, it may interest you to be
21 advised that I have this information. On the tenth day of
January, 1887, I entered your Primary class at Boston.
A few days later, in conversation with you about the
preparation of a theme, you suggested that I call on the

24 late J. Henry Wiggin to assist me in analyzing and arrang-
ing the topics, which I did about the twentieth of the
27 above-named month. These dates are very well fixed in
my memory, as I considered the time an important one
in my experience, and do so still. I also recall very
30 plainly the conversation with you in general as regards
Mr. Wiggin. You told me that he had done some literary

Page 320

1 work for you and that he was a fine literary student and
a good proofreader.

3 Upon calling on Mr. Wiggin, I presented my matter for
a theme to him, and he readily consented to assist me,
which he did. He also seemed very much pleased to
6 converse about you and your work, and I found that his
statement of what he had done for you exactly agreed
with what you had told me. He also expressed himself
9 freely as to his high regard for you as a Christian lady,
as an author, and as a student of ability. Mr. Wiggin
spoke of "Science and Health with Key to the Scrip-
12 tures" as being a very unique book, and seemed quite
proud of his having had something to do with some
editions. He always spoke of you as the author of this
15 book and the author of all your works. Mr. Wiggin
did not claim to be a Christian Scientist, but was in
a measure in sympathy with the movement, although
18 he did not endorse all the statements in your textbook;
but his tendency was friendly.

I called on Mr. Wiggin several times while I was in your
21 Primary class at the time above referred to, and several
times subsequent thereto, and he always referred to you as
the author of your works and spoke of your ability without
24 any hesitation or restriction. Our conversations were at
times somewhat long and went into matters of detail
regarding your work, and I am of the opinion that he
27 was proud of his acquaintance with you.

I saw Mr. Wiggin several times after the class closed,
and the last conversation I had with him was at the
30 time of the dedication of the first Mother Church edifice
in 1895. I met him in the vestibule of the church
and he spoke in a very animated manner of your

Page 321

1 grand demonstration in building this church for your
followers. He seemed very proud to think that he had
3 been in a way connected with your work, but he always
referred to you as the one who had accomplished this
great work.

6 My recollections of Mr. Wiggin place him as one
of your devoted and faithful friends, one who knew
9 who and what you are, also your position as regards
your published works; and he always gave you that
position without any restriction. I believe that Mr.
12 Wiggin was an honest man and that he told the same
story to every one with whom he had occasion to talk,
so I cannot believe that he has ever said anything
15 whatever of you and your relations to your published
works differing from what he talked so freely in my
presence.

18 There is nothing in the circumstances which have
arisen recently, and the manner in which the statements
have been made, to change my opinion one iota in this
respect.

21 It will soon be twenty years since I first saw you and
entered your class. During that time, from my connec-
24 tion with the church, the Publishing Society, and my
many conversations with you, my personal knowledge of
the authorship of your works is conclusive to me in every
27 detail, and I am very glad that I was among your early
students and have had this experience and know of my
own personal knowledge what has transpired during the
past twenty years.

30 I am also pleased to have had conversations with
people who knew you years before I did, and who have
told me of their knowledge of your work.

Page 322

1 It is not long since I met a lady who lived in Lynn,
and she told me she knew you when you were writing
3 Science and Health, and that she had seen the manu-
script. These are facts which cannot be controverted
and they must stand.

6 Your affectionate student,
EDWARD P. BATES

BOSTON, MASS., November 21, 1906

9 *My Beloved Teacher:* — I have just read your state-
ment correcting mistakes widely published about the
12 Rev. James H. Wiggin's work for and attitude towards
you; also Mr. Edward P. Bates' letter to you on the
same subject; which reminds me of a conversation I
had with Mr. Wiggin on Thanksgiving Day twenty
15 years ago, when a friend and I were the guests invited
to dine with the Wiggin family.

18 I had seen you the day before at the Metaphysical
College and received your permission to enter the next
21 Primary class (Jan. 10, 1887). During the evening my
friend spoke of my journeying from the far South, and
24 waiting months in Boston on the bare hope of a few
days' instruction by Mrs. Eddy in Christian Science.
27 She and Mrs. Wiggin seemed inclined to banter me on
such enthusiasm, but Mr. Wiggin kindly helped me by
advancing many good points in the Science, which were
so clearly stated that I was surprised when he told me
he was not a Christian Scientist.

30 Seeing my great interest in the subject, he told me
of his acquaintance with you and spoke earnestly and
beautifully of you and your work. The exact words I
do not recall, but the impression he left with me was

Page 323

1 entirely in accordance with what Mr. Bates has so well
written in the above-mentioned letter. Before we left
3 that evening, Mr. Wiggin gave me a pamphlet entitled
"Christian Science and the Bible," by "Phare Pleigh,"
6 which he said he had written in answer to an unfair
criticism of you and your book by some minister in the
far West. I have his little book yet. How long must it
9 be before the people find out that you have so identified
yourself with the truth by loving it and living it that you
are not going to lie about anything nor willingly leave
any false impression.

12 In loving gratitude for your living witness to Truth
and Love,

FLORENCE WHITESIDE

15 CHATTANOOGA, TENN.,
December 4, 1906

18 *Beloved Teacher:* — My heart has been too full to tell
you in words all that your wonderful life and sacrifice
means to me. Neither do I now feel at all equal to ex-
21 pressing the crowding thoughts of gratitude and praise
to God for giving this age such a Leader and teacher to
reveal to us His way. Your crowning triumph over error
and sin, which we have so recently witnessed, in blessing
24 those who would destroy you if God did not hold you up
by the right hand of His righteousness, should mean to
your older students much that they may not have been
27 able to appreciate in times past.

I wonder if you will remember that Mr. Snider and
myself boarded in the home of the late Rev. J. Henry

30 Wiggin during the time of our studying in the second class with you — the Normal class in the fall of 1887? We were at that time some eight days in Mr. and Mrs.

Page 324

1 Wiggin's home. He often spoke his thoughts freely
about you and your work, especially your book Science
3 and Health. Mr. Wiggin had somewhat of a thought
of contempt for the unlearned, and he scorned the sug-
6 gession that Mr. Quimby had given you any idea for
your book, as he said you and your ideas were too
much alike for the book to have come from any one but
yourself. He often said you were so original and so
9 very decided that no one could be of much service to
you, and he often hinted that he thought he could give
a clearer nomenclature for Science and Health. I re-
12 member telling you of this, and you explained how long
you had waited on the Lord to have those very terms
revealed to you.

15 I am very sure that neither Mr. Wiggin nor his esti-
mable wife had any other thought but that you were
the author of your book, and were he here to-day he
18 would be too honorable to allow the thought to go out
that he had helped you write it. He certainly never
gave us the impression that he thought you needed
21 help, for we always thought that Mr. Wiggin regarded
you as quite his literary equal, and was gratified and
pleased in numbering you among his literary friends.
24 Everything he said conveyed this impression to us —
that he regarded you as entirely unique and original.
He told us laughingly why he accepted your invitation
27 to sit through your class. He said he wanted to see if
there was one woman under the sun who could keep to
her text. When we asked him if he found you could do
30 so, he replied "Yes," and said that no man could have
done so any better.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Wiggin frequently mentioned

Page 325

1 many kindnesses you had shown them, and spoke of
one especial day when amidst all your duties you per-
3 sonally called to inquire of his welfare (he had been
ill) and to leave luscious hothouse fruit. One thing
more, that I think will amuse you: Mr. Wiggin was
6 very much troubled that you had bought your house
on Commonwealth Avenue, as he was very sure Back
Bay property would never be worth what you then

3 Is it not a memorable coincidence that, in the Court of
New Hampshire, my native State, and in the Legislature
of North Carolina, they have the same year, in 1903, made
6 it legal to practise Christian Science in these States?

MARY BAKER EDDY

9 PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,
October 16, 1903

MISS ELIZABETH EARL JONES' LETTER

12 *Beloved Leader:* — I know the enclosed article will make
your heart glad, as it has made glad the hearts of all the
Christian Scientists in North Carolina. This is the result
15 of the work done at last winter's term of our Legislature,
when a medical bill was proposed calculated to limit or
stop the practice of Christian Science in our State. An
amendment was obtained by Miss Mary Hatch Harrison
18 and a few other Scientists who stayed on the field until the
last. After the amendment had been passed, an old law,
or rather a section of an act in the Legislature regulating
21 taxes, was changed as follows, because the representa-
tive men of our dear State did not wish to be "discour-
teous to the Christian Scientists." The section formerly
24 read, "pretended healers," but was changed to read as
follows: "All other professionals who practise the art of
healing," *etc.*

27 We thank our heavenly Father for this dignified
legal protection and recognition, and look forward to
the day, not far distant, when the laws of every State
30 will dignify the ministry of Christ as taught and prac-
tised in Christian Science, and as lived by our dear,

Page 328

1 dear Leader, even as God has dignified, blessed, and
prospered it, and her.

3 With devoted love,
ELIZABETH EARL JONES
105 BAILEY ST., ASHEVILLE, N. C.,
6 October 11, 1903

9 The following article, copied from the *Raleigh* (N. C.)
News and Observer, is the one referred to in Miss Jones'
letter: —

12 The Christian Science people, greatly pleased at the
law affecting them passed by the last Legislature, are
apt also to be pleased with the fact that the law recog-
nizes them as healers, and that it gives them a license
to heal. This license of five dollars annually, required

15 of physicians, has been required of them, and how this
came about in Kinston is told in the *Kinston Free Press*
as follows: —

18 Sheriff Wooten issued licenses yesterday to two
Christian Science healers in this city. This is probably
21 the first to be issued to the healers of this sect in the
State.

Upon the request of a prominent healer of the church,
24 the section of the machinery act of the Legislature cover-
ing it was shown, whereupon application for license was
made and obtained.

27 The section, after enumerating the different professions
for which a license must be obtained to carry them on in
this State, further says, "and all other professionals who
30 practise the art of healing for pay, shall pay a license fee
of five dollars."

Page 329

1 This was construed to include the healers of the Chris-
tian Science church, and license was accordingly taken
3 out.

The idea prevails that the last General Assembly of
6 North Carolina relieved the healers of this sect from paying
this fee, but this is not so. The board only excused them
from a medical examination before a board of medical
examiners.

9 Mrs. Eddy's reference to the death of her husband,
Major George W. Glover, gives especial interest to the
following letter from Newbern, N. C., which appeared
12 in the *Wilmington (N. C.) Dispatch*, October 24, 1903.
Mrs. Eddy has in her possession photographed copies of
the notice of her husband's death and of her brother's
15 letter, taken from the *Wilmington (N. C.) Chronicle* as
they appear in that paper in the issues of July 3 and
August 21, 1844, respectively. The photographs are ver-
18 ified by the certificate of a notary public and were pre-
sented to Mrs. Eddy by Miss Harrison.

MISS MARY HATCH HARRISON' S LETTER

21 *To the Editor:* — At no better time than now, when the
whole country is recognizing the steady progress of Chris-
24 tian Science and admitting its interest in the movement,
as shown by the fair attitude of the press everywhere,
could we ask you to give your readers the following com-
munication. It will put before them some interesting

27 facts concerning Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy, and some incidents of her life in North and South Carolina which might not have been known but for a criticism of this

Page 330

1 good woman which was published in your paper in August, 1901.

3 I presume we should not be surprised that a noteworthy
6 follower of our Lord should be maligned, since the great
9 Master himself was scandalized, and he prophesied that
12 his followers would be so treated. The calumniator who
15 informed you in this instance locates Mrs. Eddy in Wil-
18 mington in 1843, thus contradicting his own statement,
21 since Mrs. Eddy was not then a resident of Wilmington.
A local Christian Scientist of your city, whose womanhood
and Christianity are appreciated by all, assisted by a
Mason of good standing there and a Christian Scientist of
Charleston, S. C., carefully investigated the points con-
cerning Major Glover's history which are questioned by
this critic, and has found Mrs. Eddy's statements, relat-
ing to her husband (who she states was of Charleston,
S. C., not of Wilmington, but who died there while on
business in 1844, not in 1843, as claimed in your issue) are
sustained by Masonic records in each place as well as
by Wilmington newspapers of that year. In "Retro-
spection and Introspection" (p. 19) Mrs. Eddy says of
this circumstance: —

24 "My husband was a Free Mason, being a member in St.
27 Andrew's Lodge, No. 10, and of Union Chapter, No. 3, of
30 Royal Arch Masons. He was highly esteemed and sin-
cerely lamented by a large circle of friends and acquaint-
ances, whose kindness and sympathy helped to support me
in this terrible bereavement. A month later I returned to
New Hampshire, where, at the end of four months, my
babe was born. Colonel Glover's tender devotion to his
young bride was remarked by all observers. With his
parting breath he gave pathetic directions to his brother

Page 331

1 Masons about accompanying her on her sad journey to
3 the North. Here it is but justice to record, they per-
formed their obligations most faithfully."

6 Such watchful solicitude as Mrs. Eddy received at the
9 hands of Wilmington's best citizens, among whom she
remembers the Rev. Mr. Reperton, a Baptist clergyman,
and the Governor of the State, who accompanied her to
the train on her departure, indicates her irreproachable
standing in your city at that time.

12 The following letter of thanks, copied from the *Wil-*
13 *mington Chronicle* of August 21, 1844, testifies to the love
14 and respect entertained for Mrs. Eddy by Wilmington's
15 best men, whose Southern chivalry would have scorned
to extend such unrestrained hospitality to an unworthy
woman as quickly as it would have punished the assail-
ant of a good woman: —

A CARD

18 Through the columns of your paper, will you permit
19 me, in behalf of the relatives and friends of the late
20 Major George W. Glover of Wilmington and his be-
21 reaved lady, to return our thanks and express the feeling
of gratitude we owe and cherish towards those friends of
23 the deceased who so kindly attended him during his last
24 sickness, and who still extended their care and sympathy
to the lone, feeble, and bereaved widow after his decease.
25 Much has often been said of the high feeling of honor
26 and the noble generosity of heart which characterized the
27 people of the South, yet when we listen to Mrs. Glover
(my sister) whilst recounting the kind attention paid to
30 the deceased during his late illness, the sympathy ex-
tended to her after his death, and the assistance volun-

Page 332

1 teered to restore her to her friends at a distance of more
2 than a thousand miles, the power of language would be
3 but beggared by an attempt at expressing the feelings of
a swelling bosom. The silent gush of grateful tears alone
5 can tell the emotions of the thankful heart, — words are
6 indeed but a meagre tribute for so noble an effort in be-
half of the unfortunate, yet it is all we can award: will our
8 friends at Wilmington accept it as a tribute of grateful
9 hearts? Many thanks are due Mr. Cooke, who engaged
to accompany her only to New York, but did not desert
12 her or remit his kind attention until he saw her in the
fond embrace of her friends.

Your friend and obedient servant,
(Signed) GEORGE S. BAKER

15 SANBORNTON BRIDGE, N. H.,
August 12, 1844

18 The paper containing this card is now in the Young
Men's Christian Association at Wilmington.

21 The facts regarding Major Glover's membership in
St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 10, were brought to light in a
most interesting way. A Christian Scientist in Charles-
ton was requested to look up the records of this lodge,
as we had full confidence that it would corroborate Mrs.

24 Eddy's claims. After frequent searchings and much in-
interviewing with Masonic authorities, it was learned that
the lodge was no longer in existence, and that during the
27 Civil War many Masonic records were transferred to
Columbia, where they were burned; but on repeated
search a roll of papers recording the death of George
30 Washington Glover in 1844 and giving best praises to
his honorable record and Christian character was found;

Page 333

1 and said record, with the seal of the Grand Secretary,
is now in the possession of the chairman of the Christian
3 Science publication committee.

In the records of St. John's Lodge, Wilmington, as
found by one of your own citizens, a Mason, it is shown
6 that on the twenty-eighth day of June, 1844, a special
meeting was convened for the purpose of paying the last
tribute of respect to Brother George W. Glover, who
9 died on the night of the twenty-seventh. The minutes
record this further proceeding: —

12 "A procession was formed, which moved to the resi-
dence of the deceased, and from thence to the Episcopal
burying-ground, where the body was interred with the
usual ceremonies. The procession then returned to the
15 lodge, which was closed in due form."

18 It has never been claimed by Mrs. Eddy nor by any
Christian Scientists that Major Glover's remains were
carried North.

The *Wilmington Chronicle* of July 3, 1844, records that
21 this good man, then known as Major George W. Glover,
died on Thursday night, the twenty-seventh of June. The
Chronicle states: "His end was calm and peaceful, and to
24 those friends who attended him during his illness he gave
the repeated assurance of his willingness to die, and of his
full reliance for salvation on the merits of a crucified Re-
deemer. His remains were interred with Masonic honors.
27 He has left an amiable wife, to whom he had been united
but the brief space of six months, to lament this
irreparable loss."

30 From the *Chronicle*, dated September 25, 1844, we copy
the following: "We are assured that reports of unusual
sickness in Wilmington are in circulation." This periodi-

Page 334

1 cal then forthwith strives to give the impression that the
rumor is not true. It is reasonable to infer from news-

3 paper reports of that date that some insidious disease
was raging at that time.

6 The allegation that copies of Mrs. Eddy's book, "Retro-
spection and Introspection," are few, and that efforts are
9 being made to buy them up because she has contradicted
herself, is without foundation. They are advertised in
every weekly issue of the *Christian Science Sentinel*, and
still contain the original account of her husband's demise
at Wilmington.

12 May it not be, since this critic places certain circum-
stances in 1843, which records show really existed in 1844,
that the woman whom he had in mind is some other one?

15 We can state Mrs. Eddy's teaching on the unreality of
evil in no better terms than to quote her own words.
Nothing could be further from her meaning than that evil
18 could be indulged in while being called unreal. She
declares in her Message to The Mother Church [1901]:
21 "To assume there is no reality in sin, and yet commit
sin, is sin itself, that clings fast to iniquity. The Pub-
lican's wail won his humble desire, while the Pharisee's
self-righteousness crucified Jesus."

24 MARY HATCH HARRISON

MAJOR GLOVER'S RECORD AS A MASON

27 Of further interest in this matter is the following ex-
tract from an editorial obituary which appeared in 1845 in
the *Freemason's Monthly Magazine*, published by the
late Charles W. Moore, Grand Secretary of the Grand
30 Lodge of Massachusetts: —

Page 335

1 Died at Wilmington, N. C., on the 27th June last,
Major George W. Glover, formerly of Concord, N. H.

3 Brother Glover resided in Charleston, S. C., and was
made a Mason in "St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 10." He was
soon exalted to the degree of a Royal Arch Mason in
6 "Union Chapter, No. 3," and retained his membership
in both till his decease. He was devotedly attached
to Masonry, faithful as a member and officer of the
9 Lodge and Chapter, and beloved by his brothers and
companions, who mourn his early death.

12 Additional facts regarding Major Glover, his illness and
death, are that he was for a number of years a resident of
Charleston, S. C., where he erected a fine dwelling-house,
the drawings and specifications of which were kept by his

15 widow for many years after his death. While at Wilming-
ton, N. C., in June, 1844, Mr. Glover was attacked with
18 yellow fever of the worst type, and at the end of nine days
he passed away. This was the second case of the dread
21 disease in that city, and in the hope of allaying the excite-
ment which was fast arising, the authorities gave the cause
of death as bilious fever, but they refused permission to
take the remains to Charleston.

24 On the third day of her husband's illness, Mrs. Glover
(now Mrs. Eddy) sent for the distinguished physician who
attended cases of this terrible disease as an expert (Dr.
27 McRee we think it was), and was told by him that he could
not conceal the fact that the case was one of yellow fever
in its worst form, and nothing could save the life of
her husband. In these nine days and nights of agony
30 the young wife prayed incessantly for her husband's
recovery, and was told by the expert physician that

Page 336

1 but for her prayers the patient would have died on
the seventh day.

3 The disease spread so rapidly that Mrs. Glover (Mrs.
Eddy) was afraid to have her brother, George S. Baker,
6 come to her after her husband's death, to take her back to
the North. Although he desired to go to her assistance,
she declined on this ground, and entrusted herself to the
9 care of her husband's Masonic brethren, who faithfully
performed their obligation to her. She makes grateful
acknowledgment of this in her book, "Retrospection and
12 Introspection." In this book (p. 20) she also states,
"After returning to the paternal roof I lost all my hus-
band's property, except what money I had brought
15 with me; and remained with my parents until after
my mother's decease." Mr. Glover had made no will
previous to his last illness, and then the seizure of dis-
18 ease was so sudden and so violent that he was unable
to make a will.

21 These letters and extracts are of absorbing interest to
Christian Scientists as amplification of the facts given by
Mrs. Eddy in "Retrospection and Introspection."

Page 337

CHAPTER XX — GENERAL MISCELLANY

1 [Boston Herald, Sunday, May 15, 1898]
THE UNITED STATES TO GREAT BRITAIN

3 HAIL, brother! fling thy banner
To the billows and the breeze;
We proffer thee warm welcome
6 With our hand, though not our knees.

Lord of the main and manor!
Thy palm, in ancient day,
9 Didst rock the country's cradle
That wakes thy laureate's lay.

The hoar fight is forgotten;
12 Our eagle, like the dove,
Returns to bless a bridal
Betokened from above.

15 List, brother! angels whisper
To Judah's sceptred race, —
"Thou of the self-same spirit,
18 Allied by nations' grace,

"Wouldst cheer the hosts of heaven;
For Anglo-Israel, lo!
21 Is marching under orders;
His hand averts the blow."

Page 338

1 Brave Britain, blest America!
Unite your battle-plan;
3 Victorious, all who live it, —
The love for God and man.

TO THE PUBLIC

6 The following views of the Rev. Mary Baker Eddy
upon the subject of the Trinity, are known to us to be
those uniformly held and expressed by her. A reference
9 to her writings will fully corroborate this statement. —
EDITOR *Sentinel*.

12 The contents of the last lecture of our dear brother,
on the subject "The Unknown God Made Known,"
were unknown to me till after the lecture was delivered
in Boston, April 5.

15 The members of the Board of Lectureship are not
allowed to consult me relative to their subjects or the
handling thereof, owing to my busy life, and they seek a
18 higher source for wisdom and guidance. The talented
author of this lecture has a heart full of love towards
God and man. For once he may have overlooked the

21 construction that people unfamiliar with his broad
views and loving nature might put on his comparisons
and ready humor. But all Christian Scientists deeply
24 recognize the oneness of Jesus — that he stands alone
in word and deed, the visible discoverer, founder, de-
monstrator, and great Teacher of Christianity, whose
27 sandals none may unloose.

The Board of Lectureship is absolutely inclined to
be, and is instructed to be, charitable towards all, and

Page 339

1 hating none. The purpose of its members is to sub-
serve the interest of mankind, and to cement the bonds
3 of Christian brotherhood, whose every link leads up-
ward in the chain of being. The cardinal points of
Christian Science cannot be lost sight of, namely — one
6 God, supreme, infinite, and one Christ Jesus.

The Board of Lectureship is specially requested to be
wise in discoursing on the great subject of Christian
9 Science.

MARY BAKER EDDY

FAST DAY IN NEW HAMPSHIRE, 1899

12 Along the lines of progressive Christendom, New
Hampshire's advancement is marked. Already Massa-
chusetts has exchanged Fast Day, and all that it for-
15 merly signified, for Patriots' Day, and the observance
of the holiday illustrates the joy, grace, and glory of lib-
erty. We read in Holy Writ that the disciples of St.
18 John the Baptist said to the great Master, "Why do we
and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?"
And he answered them in substance: My disciples
21 rejoice in their present Christianity and have no cause
to mourn; only those who have not the Christ, Truth,
within them should wear sackcloth.

24 Jesus said to his disciples, "This kind goeth not out but
by prayer and fasting," but he did not appoint a fast.
Merely to abstain from eating was not sufficient to meet
27 his demand. The animus of his saying was: Silence
appetites, passion, and all that wars against Spirit and
spiritual power. The fact that he healed the sick man
30 without the observance of a material fast confirms this

Page 340

1 conclusion. Jesus attended feasts, but we have no record
of his observing appointed fasts.

3 St. Paul's days for prayer were every day and every
hour. He said, "Pray without ceasing." He classed
6 the usage of special days and seasons for religious ob-
servances and precedents as belonging not to the Chris-
tian era, but to traditions, old-wives' fables, and endless
genealogies.

9 The enlightenment, the erudition, the progress of relig-
ion and medicine in New Hampshire, are in excess of
other States, as witness her schools, her churches, and
12 her frown on class legislation. In many of the States
in our Union a simple board of health, clad in a little
brief authority, has arrogated to itself the prerogative
15 of making laws for the State on the practice of medicine!
But this attempt is shorn of some of its shamelessness by
the courts immediately annulling such bills and pluck-
18 ing their plumes through constitutional interpretations.
Not the tradition of the elders, nor a paltering, timid,
or dastardly policy, is pursued by the leaders of our rock-
21 ribbed State.

That the Governor of New Hampshire has suggested to
24 his constituents to recur to a religious observance which
virtually belongs to the past, should tend to enhance their
confidence in his intention to rule righteously the affairs
of state. However, Jesus' example in this, as in all else,
27 suffices for the Christian era. The dark days of our fore-
fathers and their implorations for peace and plenty have
passed, and are succeeded by our time of abundance, even
30 the full beneficence of the laws of the universe which
man's diligence has utilized. Institutions of learning and
progressive religion light their fires in every home.

Page 341

1 I have one innate joy, and love to breathe it to the
breeze as God's courtesy. A native of New Hampshire,
3 a child of the Republic, a Daughter of the Revolution, I
thank God that He has emblazoned on the escutcheon
of this State, engraven on her granite rocks, and lifted
6 to her giant hills the ensign of religious liberty — "Free-
dom to worship God."

SPRING GREETING

9 Beloved brethren all over our land and in every land,
accept your Leader's Spring greeting, while

12 The bird of hope is singing
A lightsome lay, a cooing call,
And in her heart is beating
A love for all —

15 " 'Tis peace not power I seek,
"Tis meet that man be meek."

18 [New York Herald, May 1, 1901]
[Extract]

MRS. EDDY TALKS

21 Christian Science has been so much to the fore of late
that unusual public interest centres in the personality
of Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy, the Founder of the cult.
24 The granting of interviews is not usual, hence it was
a special favor that Mrs. Eddy received the *Herald*
correspondent.

27 It had been raining all day and was damp without, so
the change from the misty air outside to the pleasant

Page 342

1 warmth within the ample, richly furnished house was
agreeable. Seated in the large parlor, I became aware
3 of a white-haired lady slowly descending the stairs.
She entered with a gracious smile, walking uprightly and
with light step, and after a kindly greeting took a seat
6 on a sofa. It was Mrs. Eddy. There was no mis-
taking that. Older in years, white-haired and frailer,
9 but Mrs. Eddy herself. The likeness to the portraits
of twenty years ago, so often seen in reproductions, was
unmistakable. There is no mistaking certain lines that
12 depend upon the osseous structure; there is no mistaking
the eyes — those eyes the shade of which is so hard to
catch, whether blue-gray or grayish brown, and which
15 are always bright. And when I say frail, let it not be
understood that I mean weak, for weak she was not.
When we were snugly seated in the other and smaller
18 parlor across the hall, which serves as a library, Mrs.
Eddy sat back to be questioned.

"The continuity of The Church of Christ, Scientist,"
21 she said, in her clear voice, "is assured. It is growing
wonderfully. It will embrace all the churches, one by
one, because in it alone is the simplicity of the oneness
24 of God; the oneness of Christ and the perfecting of man
stated scientifically."

"How will it be governed after all now concerned in
its government shall have passed on?"

27 "It will evolve scientifically. Its essence is evangelical.
Its government will develop as it progresses."

"Will there be a hierarchy, or will it be directed by a

30 single earthly ruler?"

"In time its present rules of service and present rulership will advance nearer perfection."

Page 343

1 It was plain that the answers to questions would be
3 in Mrs. Eddy's own spirit. She has a rapt way of talk-
ing, looking large-eyed into space, and works around a
question in her own way, reaching an answer often
unexpectedly after a prolonged exordium. She explained:
6 "No present change is contemplated in the rulership.
You would ask, perhaps, whether my successor will be a
woman or a man. I can answer that. It will be a man."

9 "Can you name the man?"

"I cannot answer that now."

12 Here, then, was the definite statement that Mrs. Eddy's
immediate successor would, like herself, be the ruler.

Not a Pope or a Christ

15 "I have been called a pope, but surely I have sought
no such distinction. I have simply taught as I learned
while healing the sick. It was in 1866 that the light of
the Science came first to me. In 1875 I wrote my book.
18 It brought down a shower of abuse upon my head, but
it won converts from the first. I followed it up, teaching
and organizing, and trust in me grew. I was the mother,
21 but of course the term pope is used figuratively.

"A position of authority," she went on, "became
24 necessary. Rules were necessary, and I made a code of
by-laws, but each one was the fruit of experience and the
result of prayer. Entrusting their enforcement to others,
27 I found at one time that they had five churches under
discipline. I intervened. Dissensions are dangerous in
an infant church. I wrote to each church in tenderness,
in exhortation, and in rebuke, and so brought all back to
30 union and love again. If that is to be a pope, then you

Page 344

1 can judge for yourself. I have even been spoken of as a
3 Christ, but to my understanding of Christ that is impos-
sible. If we say that the sun stands for God, then all his
rays collectively stand for Christ, and each separate ray
for men and women. God the Father is greater than

6 Christ, but Christ is 'one with the Father,' and so the mystery is scientifically explained. There can be but one Christ."

9 "And the soul of man?"

12 "It is not the spirit of God, inhabiting clay and then withdrawn from it, but God preserving individuality and personality to the end. I hold it absurd to say that when a man dies, the man will be at once better than he was before death. How can it be? The individuality of him must make gradual approaches to Soul's perfection."

15 "Do you reject utterly the bacteria theory of the propagation of disease?"

18 "Oh," with a prolonged inflection, "entirely. If I harbored that idea about a disease, I should think myself in danger of catching it."

21 *About Infectious Diseases*

"Then as to the laws — the health laws of the States on the question of infectious and contagious diseases. How does Christian Science stand as to them?"

24 "I say, 'Render to Caesar the things that are Caesar's.' We cannot force perfection on the world. Were vaccination of any avail, I should tremble for mankind; but, knowing it is not, and that the fear of catching small-pox is more dangerous than any material infection, I say: Where vaccination is compulsory, let your children

Page 345

1 be vaccinated, and see that your mind is in such a state that by your prayers vaccination will do the children no harm. So long as Christian Scientists obey the laws, I do not suppose their mental reservations will be thought to matter much. But every thought tells, and Christian Science will overthrow false knowledge in the end."

6 "What is your attitude to science in general? Do you oppose it?"

9 "Not," with a smile, "if it is really science."

"Well, electricity, engineering, the telephone, the steam engine — are these too material for Christian Science?"

12 "No; only false science — healing by drugs. I was a sickly child. I was dosed with drugs until they had no effect on me. The doctors said I would live if the drugs

15 could be made to act on me. Then homoeopathy came
like blessed relief to me, but I found that when I pre-
scribed pellets without any medication they acted just
18 the same and healed the sick. How could I believe in
a science of drugs?"

"But surgery?"

21 "The work done by the surgeon is the last healing that
will be vouchsafed to us, or rather attained by us, as we
near a state of spiritual perfection. At present I am
24 conservative about advice on surgical cases."

"But the pursuit of modern material inventions?"

27 "Oh, we cannot oppose them. They all tend to newer,
finer, more etherealized ways of living. They seek the finer
essences. They light the way to the Church of Christ.
We use them, we make them our figures of speech.
30 They are preparing the way for us."

We talked on many subjects, some only of which are
here touched upon, and her views, strictly and always

Page 346

1 from the standpoint of Christian Science, were continu-
ally surprising. She talks as one who has lived with her
3 subject for a lifetime, — an ordinary lifetime; and so
far from being puzzled by any question, welcomes it as
another opportunity for presenting another view of her
6 religion.

Those who have been anticipating nature and declaring
Mrs. Eddy non-existent may learn authoritatively from
9 the *Herald* that she is in the flesh and in health. Soon
after I reached Concord on my return from Pleasant
View, Mrs. Eddy's carriage drove into town and made
12 several turns about the court-house before returning.
She was inside, and as she passed me the same ex-
pression of looking forward, thinking, thinking, was on
15 her face.

CONCORD, N. H.,
Tuesday, April 30, 1901

MRS. EDDY'S SUCCESSOR

21 In a recent interview which appeared in the columns
of the *New York Herald*, the Rev. Mary Baker Eddy,
Discoverer and Founder of Christian Science, stated that
her successor would be a man. Various conjectures
having arisen as to whether she had in mind any particu-

24 lar person when the statement was made, Mrs. Eddy
gave the following to the Associated Press, May 16,
1901: —

27 "I did say that a man would be my future successor.
By this I did not mean any man to-day on earth.

30 "Science and Health makes it plain to all Christian
Scientists that the manhood and womanhood of God

Page 347

1 have already been revealed in a degree through Christ
Jesus and Christian Science, His two witnesses. What
3 remains to lead on the centuries and reveal my successor,
is man in the image and likeness of the Father-Mother
God, man the generic term for mankind."

GIFT OF A LOVING-CUP

9 The Executive Members of The Mother Church of
Christ, Scientist, will please accept my heartfelt acknowl-
edgment of their beautiful gift to me, a loving-cup, pre-
sented July 16, 1903. The exquisite design of boughs
encircling this cup, illustrated by Keats' touching couplet,

12 Ah happy, happy boughs, that cannot shed
Your leaves, nor ever bid the Spring adieu!

15 would almost suggest that nature had reproduced her
primal presence, bough, bird, and song, to salute me.
The twelve beautiful pearls that crown this cup call to
18 mind the number of our great Master's first disciples, and
the parable of the priceless pearl which purchases our
field of labor in exchange for all else.

21 I shall treasure my loving-cup with all its sweet
associations.

[Special contribution to "Bohemia." A symposium]

FUNDAMENTAL CHRISTIAN SCIENCE

24 Most thinkers concede that Science is the law of God;
that matter is not a law-maker; that man is not the
author of Science, and that a phenomenon is chimerical,
27 unless it be the manifestation of a fixed Principle whose
noumenon is God and whose phenomenon is Science.

Page 348

1 My discovery that mankind is absolutely healed of so-
called disease and injuries by other than drugs, surgery,

3 hygiene, electricity, magnetism, or will-power, induced a
deep research, which proved conclusively that all effect
6 cause, not within but *ab extra*, and I found it was God
made manifest in the flesh, and understood through divine
9 Science. Then I was healed, and the greatest of all ques-
tions was solved sufficiently to give a reason for the hope
that was within me.

12 The religious departure from divine Science sprang from
the belief that the man Jesus, rather than his divine Prin-
ciple, God, saves man, and that *materia medica* heals him.
15 The writer's departure from such a religion was based upon
her discovery that neither man nor *materia medica*, but
God, heals and saves mankind.

18 Here, however, was no stopping-place, since Science
demanded a rational proof that the divine Mind heals
the sick and saves the sinner. God unfolded the way, the
21 demonstration thereof was made, and the certainty of its
value to the race firmly established. I had found unmis-
takably an actual, unailing causation, enshrined in the
24 divine Principle and in the laws of man and the universe,
which, never producing an opposite effect, demonstrated
Christianity and proved itself Science, for it healed the
27 sick and reformed the sinner on a demonstrable Principle
and given rule. The human demonstrator of this Science
may mistake, but the Science remains the law of God —
30 infallible, eternal. Divine Life, Truth, Love is the basic
Principle of all Science, it solves the problem of being;
and nothing that worketh ill can enter into the solution
of God's problems.

Page 349

1 God is Mind, and divine Mind was first chronologi-
cally, is first potentially, and is the healer to whom all
3 things are possible. A scientific state of health is a
consciousness of health, holiness, immortality — a con-
sciousness gained through Christ, Truth; while disease
6 is a mental state or error that Truth destroys. It is self-
evident that matter, or the body, cannot cause disease,
since disease is in a sense susceptible of both ease and
9 dis-ease, and matter is not sensible. Kant, Locke, Berke-
ley, Tyndall, and Spencer afford little aid in understand-
ing divine metaphysics or its therapeutics. Christian
12 Science is a divine largess, a gift of God — understood
by and divinely natural to him who sits at the feet of
Jesus clothed in truth, who is putting off the hypothesis
15 of matter because he is conscious of the allness of God —
"looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith."
Thus the great Way-shower, invested with glory, is under-

18 stood, and his words and works illustrate "the way, the truth, and the life."

21 Divine modes or manifestations are natural, beyond
the so-called natural sciences and human philosophy,
because they are spiritual, and coexist with the God of
24 nature in absolute Science. The laws of God, or divine
Mind, obtain not in material phenomena, or phenomenal
evil, which is lawless and traceable to mortal mind —
human will divorced from Science.

27 Inductive or deductive reasoning is correct only as it
is spiritual, induced by love and deduced from God,
Spirit; only as it makes manifest the infinite nature,
30 including all law and supplying all the needs of man.
Wholly hypothetical, inductive reasoning reckons creation
as its own creator, seeks cause in effect, and from atom

Page 350

1 and dust draws its conclusions of Deity and man, law and
gospel, leaving science at the beck of material phenomena,
3 or leaving it out of the question. To begin with the
divine noumenon, Mind, and to end with the phenom-
6 enon, matter, is minus divine logic and plus human hy-
pothesis, with its effects, sin, disease, and death. It was
in this dilemma that revelation, uplifting human reason,
9 came to the writer's rescue, when calmly and rationally,
though faintly, she spiritually discerned the divine idea
of the cosmos and Science of man.

WHITHER?

12 Father, did'st not Thou the dark wave treading
Lift from despair the struggler with the sea?
And heed'st Thou not the scalding tear man's shedding,
15 And know'st Thou not the pathway glad and free?

This weight of anguish which they blindly bind
On earth, this bitter searing to the core of love;
18 This crushing out of health and peace, mankind —
Thou all, Thou infinite — dost doom above.

Oft mortal sense is darkened unto death
21 (The Stygian shadow of a world of glee);
The old foundations of an early faith
Sunk from beneath man, whither shall he flee?

24 To Love divine, whose kindling mighty rays
Brighten the horoscope of crumbling creeds,
Dawn Truth delightful, crowned with endless days,
27 And Science ripe in prayer, in word, and deeds.

A LETTER FROM OUR LEADER

3 With our Leader's kind permission, the *Sentinel* is
privileged to publish her letter of recent date, addressed
to Mr. John C. Higdon of St. Louis, Mo. This letter
6 is especially interesting on account of its beautiful tribute
to Free Masonry.

9 *Beloved Student:* — Your interesting letter was handed
to me duly. This is my earliest moment in which to
answer it.

12 "Know Thyself," the title of your gem quoted, is
indeed a divine command, for the *morale* of Free Masonry
is above ethics — it touches the hem of his garment
who spake divinely.

15 It was truly Masonic, tender, grand in you to remember
me as the widow of a Mason. May you and I and all
mankind meet in that hour of Soul where are no part-
ings, no pain.

18 Lovingly yours in Christ,
MARY BAKER EDDY
21 PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,
February 9, 1906

TAKE NOTICE

24 I have not read Gerhardt C. Mars' book, "The Inter-
pretation of Life," therefore I have not endorsed it, and
any assertions to the contrary are false. Christian Scien-
27 tists are not concerned with philosophy; divine Science
is all they need, or can have in reality.

30 MARY BAKER EDDY
BOX G, BROOKLINE, MASS.,
June 24, 1908

RECOGNITION OF BLESSINGS

3 REVEREND MARY BAKER EDDY,
Chestnut Hill, Mass.

6 *Beloved Leader:* — Informally assembled, we, the ushers
of your church, desire to express our recognition of the
blessings that have come to us through the peculiar priv-
ileges we enjoy in this church work. We are prompted
to acknowledge our debt of gratitude to you for your

9 life of spirituality, with its years of tender ministry, yet
we know that the real gratitude is what is proved in
better lives.

12 It is our earnest prayer that we may so reflect in our
thoughts and acts the teachings of Christian Science that
15 our daily living may be a fitting testimony of the efficacy
of our Cause in the regeneration of mankind.

THE USHERS OF THE MOTHER CHURCH
BOSTON, MASS., October 9, 1908

Mrs. Eddy's Reply

Beloved Ushers of The Mother Church of Christ, Sci-
entist: — I thank you not only for your tender letter to
21 me, but for ushering into our church the hearers and the
doers of God's Word.

MARY BAKER EDDY

24 BOX G, BROOKLINE, MASS.,
October 12, 1908

MRS. EDDY'S THANKS

27 *Beloved Christian Scientists:* — Accept my thanks for
your successful plans for the first issue of *The Christian*
Science Monitor. My desire is that every Christian

Page 353

1 Scientist, and as many others as possible, subscribe for
and read our daily newspaper.

3 MARY BAKER EDDY

BOX G, BROOKLINE, MASS.,
November 16, 1908

6 [Extract from the leading Editorial in Vol. 1, No. 1, of *The*
Christian Science Monitor, November 25, 1908]

SOMETHING IN A NAME

9 I have given the name to all the Christian Science
periodicals. The first was *The Christian Science Jour-*
nal, designed to put on record the divine Science of
12 Truth; the second I entitled *Sentinel*, intended to hold
guard over Truth, Life, and Love; the third, *Der Herold*
der Christian Science, to proclaim the universal activity
15 and availability of Truth; the next I named *Monitor*,
to spread undivided the Science that operates unspent.
The object of the *Monitor* is to injure no man, but to

18 bless all mankind.

MARY BAKER EDDY

ARTICLE XXII, SECTION 17

21 MRS. EDDY'S ROOM. — SECTION 17. The room in
The Mother Church formerly known as "Mother's
Room" shall hereafter be closed to visitors.

24 There is nothing in this room now of any special in-
terest. "Let the dead bury their dead," and the spiritual
have all place and power.

27 MARY BAKER EDDY

Page 354

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN

3 In view of complaints from the field, because of alleged
misrepresentations by persons offering Bibles and other
6 books for sale which they claim have been endorsed by
me, it is due the field to state that I recommend nothing
9 but what is published or sold by The Christian Science
Publishing Society. Christian Scientists are under no
obligation to buy books for which my endorsement is
claimed.

MARY BAKER EDDY

12 BOX G, BROOKLINE, MASS.,
April 28, 1909

EXTEMPORE
JANUARY 1, 1910

15 I
O blessings infinite!
O glad New Year!
18 Sweet sign and substance
Of God's presence here.

21 II
Give us not only angels' songs,
But Science vast, to which belongs
The tongue of angels
24 And the song of songs.

MARY BAKER EDDY

27 [The above lines were written extemporaneously by
Mrs. Eddy on New Year's morning. The members of her

Page 355

1 household were with her at the time, and it was gratifying
to them, as it will be to the field, to see in her spiritualized
3 thought and mental vigor a symbol of the glad New Year
on which we have just entered. — EDITOR *Sentinel*.

MEN IN OUR RANKS

6 A letter from a student in the field says there is a grave
need for more men in Christian Science practice.

I have not infrequently hinted at this. However, if
9 the occasion demands it, I will repeat that men are very
important factors in our field of labor for Christian
Science. The male element is a strong supporting arm
12 to religion as well as to politics, and we need in our ranks
of divine energy, the strong, the faithful, the untiring
spiritual armament.

15 MARY BAKER EDDY
CHESTNUT HILL, MASS.,
February 7, 1910

A PAEAN OF PRAISE

"Behind a frowning providence
He hides a shining face."

21 The Christian Scientists at Mrs. Eddy's home are
the happiest group on earth. Their faces shine with
the reflection of light and love; their footsteps are not
24 weary; their thoughts are upward; their way is onward,
and their light shines. The world is better for this
happy group of Christian Scientists; Mrs. Eddy is hap-
27 pier because of them; God is glorified in His reflection
of peace, love, joy.

Page 356

1 When will mankind awake to know their present owner-
ship of all good, and praise and love the spot where God
3 dwells most conspicuously in His reflection of love and
leadership? When will the world waken to the privilege
of knowing God, the liberty and glory of His presence,
6 — where

"He plants His footsteps in the sea
And rides upon the storm."

9 MARY BAKER EDDY
CHESTNUT HILL, MASS.,
April 20, 1910

A STATEMENT BY MRS. EDDY

15 *Editor Christian Science Sentinel:* — In reply to inquiries, will you please state that within the last five years I have given no assurance, no encouragement nor consent to have my picture issued, other than the ones now and heretofore presented in Science and Health.

18 MARY BAKER EDDY
CHESTNUT HILL, MASS.,
July 18, 1910

THE WAY OF WISDOM

24 No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon. — MATTHEW 6: 24.

The infinite is one, and this one is Spirit; Spirit is God, and this God is infinite good.

27 This simple statement of oneness is the only possible correct version of Christian Science. God being infinite,

Page 357

1 He is the only basis of Science; hence materiality is wholly
3 apart from Christian Science, and is only a "Suffer it to
be so now" until we arrive at the spiritual fulness of God,
Spirit, even the divine idea of Christian Science, —
6 Christ, born of God, the offspring of Spirit, — wherein
matter has neither part nor portion, because matter is the
absolute opposite of spiritual means, manifestation, and
9 demonstration. The only incentive of a mistaken sense
is malicious animal magnetism, — the name of all evil, —
and this must be understood.

12 I have crowned The Mother Church building with the
spiritual modesty of Christian Science, which is its jewel.
When my dear brethren in New York desire to build
higher,—to enlarge their phylacteries and demonstrate
15 Christian Science to a higher extent, — they must begin
on a wholly spiritual foundation, than which there is no
other, and proportionably estimate their success and
18 glory of achievement only as they build upon the rock of
Christ, the spiritual foundation. This will open the way,
widely and impartially, to their never-ending success, —
21 to salvation and eternal Christian Science.

24 Spirit is infinite; therefore *Spirit is all*. "There is no matter" is not only the axiom of true Christian Science, but it is the only basis upon which this Science can be demonstrated.

A LETTER BY MRS. EDDY

27 MRS. AUGUSTA E. STETSON, NEW YORK CITY

Beloved Student: — I have just finished reading your
interesting letter. I thank you for acknowledging me as
30 your Leader, and I know that every true follower of

Page 358

1 Christian Science abides by the definite rules which de-
monstrate the true following of their Leader; therefore,
3 if you are sincere in your protestations and are doing as
you say you are, you will be blessed in your obedience.

6 The Scriptures say, "Watch and pray, that ye enter
not into temptation." You are aware that animal mag-
netism is the opposite of divine Science, and that this
9 opponent is the means whereby the conflict against
Truth is engendered and developed. Beloved ! you need
to watch and pray that the enemy of good cannot separate
you from your Leader and best earthly friend.

12 You have been duly informed by me that, however
much I desire to read all that you send to me, I have not
the time to do so. The Christian Science Publishing
15 Society will settle the question whether or not they shall
publish your poems. It is part of their duties to relieve
me of so much labor.

18 I thank you for the money you send me which was
given you by your students. I shall devote it to a worthy
and charitable purpose.

21 Mr. Adam Dickey is my secretary, through whom all
my business is transacted.

24 Give my best wishes and love to your dear students
and church.

Lovingly your teacher and Leader,

MARY BAKER EDDY

27 BOX G, BROOKLINE, MASS.,
July 12, 1909

TAKE NOTICE

30 I approve the By-laws of The Mother Church, and
require the Christian Science Board of Directors to main-

Page 359

1 tain them and sustain them. These Directors do not
act contrary to the rules of the Church Manual, neither

3 do they trouble me with their difficulties with individ-
uals in their own church or with the members of branch
churches.

6 My province as a Leader — as the Discoverer and
Founder of Christian Science — is not to interfere in
9 cases of discipline, and I hereby publicly declare that I
am not personally involved in the affairs of the church in
any other way than through my written and published
rules, all of which can be read by the individual who
12 desires to inform himself of the facts.

MARY BAKER EDDY

15 BROOKLINE, MASS.,
October 12, 1909

A LETTER FROM MRS. EDDY

18 In the *Sentinel* of July 31, 1909, there appeared under
the heading "None good but one," a number of quota-
tions from a composite letter, dated July 19, which had
21 been written to Mrs. Augusta E. Stetson by twenty-four
of her students who then occupied offices in the building
of First Church of Christ, Scientist, of New York, and
were known as "the practitioners." This letter was for-
24 forwarded to Mrs. Eddy by Mrs. Stetson with the latter's
unqualified approval. Upon receipt of this letter Mrs.
Eddy wrote to Mrs. Stetson as follows: —

27 *My Dear Student:* —Awake and arise from this temp-
tation produced by animal magnetism upon yourself,
allowing your students to deify you and me. Treat your-
30 self for it and get your students to help you rise out of it.

Page 360

1 It will be your destruction if you do not do this. Answer
this letter immediately.

3 As ever, lovingly your teacher,
MARY BAKER EDDY

6 BROOKLINE, MASS.,
July 23, 1909

A LETTER BY MRS. EDDY (1)

9 TO THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES, FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST
NEW YORK CITY

12 *Beloved Brethren:* — In consideration of the present
momentous question at issue in First Church of Christ,
Scientist, New York City, I am constrained to say, if I
can settle this church difficulty amicably by a few words,
as many students think I can, I herewith cheerfully

15 subscribe these words of love: —

My beloved brethren in First Church of Christ, Scientist, New York City, I advise you with all my soul to
18 support the Directors of The Mother Church, and unite
with those in your church who are supporting The Mother
Church Directors. Abide in fellowship with and obedi-
21 ence to The Mother Church, and in this way God will
bless and prosper you. This I know, for He has proved
it to me for forty years in succession.

24 Lovingly yours,
MARY BAKER EDDY

BROOKLINE, MASS.,
27 November 13, 1909

A LETTER BY MRS. EDDY

30 *My Dear Student:* — Your favor of the 10th instant is
at hand. God is above your teacher, your healer, or any

(1) The text here given is that of the original letter as sent by Mrs. Eddy, and published in the *Christian Science Sentinel* of November 20, 1909. This letter was republished in the *Sentinel* of December 4, 1909, at Mrs. Eddy's request, with the words "in Truth" inserted after the word "Abide."

Page 361

1 earthly friend. Follow the directions of God as simplified
in Christian Science, and though it be through deserts
3 He will direct you into the paths of peace.

I do not presume to give you personal instruction as
to your relations with other students. All I say is stated
6 in Christian Science to be used as a model. Please find
it there, and do not bring your Leader into a personal
conflict.

9 I have not seen Mrs. Stetson for over a year, and have
not written to her since August 30, 1909.

12 Sincerely yours,
MARY BAKER EDDY

BROOKLINE, MASS.,
December 11, 1909

A TELEGRAM AND MRS. EDDY'S REPLY [Telegram]

18 MRS. MARY BAKER EDDY,
Chestnut Hill, Mass.

Beloved Leader: — We rejoice that our church has
promptly made its demonstration by action at its annual

21 meeting in accordance with your desire for a truly democratic and liberal government.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES,

24 FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,
NEW YORK, N. Y.,

27 CHARLES DEAN, *Chairman*,
ARTHUR O. PROBST, *Clerk*

NEW YORK, N. Y.,
January 19, 1910

Page 362

Mrs. Eddy's Reply

3 CHARLES A. DEAN, CHAIRMAN BOARD of TRUSTEES,
FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, NEW YORK CITY

Beloved Brethren: — I rejoice with you in the victory of right over wrong, of Truth over error.

6 MARY BAKER EDDY
CHESTNUT HILL, MASS.,
January 20, 1910

A LETTER AND MRS. EDDY'S REPLY

MRS. MARY BAKER EDDY,
Chestnut Hill, Mass.

12 *Revered Leader, Counsellor, and Friend:* — The Trustees
and Readers of all the Christian Science churches and
15 societies of Greater New York, for the first time gathered
in one place with one accord, to confer harmoniously
and unitedly in promoting and enlarging the activities
of the Cause of Christian Science in this community, as
18 their first act send you their loving greetings.

21 With hearts filled with gratitude to God, we rejoice in
your inspired leadership, in your wise counselling. We
revere and cherish your friendship, and assure you that
it is our intention to take such action as will unite the
24 churches and societies in this field in the bonds of Christian
love and fellowship, thus demonstrating practical
Christianity.

Gratefully yours,

27 FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,
SECOND CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,

Page 363

15 recognizing the supremacy and allness of good. This
epitomizes what heals all manner of sickness and dis-
ease, moral or physical.

MARY BAKER EDDY

[*Christian Science Sentinel*, February 15, 1908]

CONCORD, N. H., TO MRS. EDDY, AND MRS. EDDY'S REPLY

24 THE ESTEEM IN WHICH MRS. EDDY IS HELD IN CONCORD HAS
BEEN OFFICIALLY EXPRESSED IN THE FOLLOWING PREAMBLE
AND RESOLUTIONS, WHICH WERE UNANIMOUSLY ADOPTED BY
THE BOARD OF ALDERMEN AND COMMON COUNCIL OF THAT
CITY AND THUS HAVE BECOME A PART OF CONCORD'S RECORDS

27 *Concord, New Hampshire, to Rev. Mary Baker G.
Eddy*

30 *Whereas*, Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy has decided to
make her home in Massachusetts, after a residence of
nineteen years in Concord, and

Page 365

1 *Whereas*, her residence here has been the source of so
much good to the city, and

3 *Whereas*, the most kindly and helpful relations have
ever existed between Mrs. Eddy and Concord and Con-
cord people,

6 *Be It Resolved*, That the City of Concord, through its
Board of Aldermen and Common Council, in joint
convention, convey to Mrs. Eddy,

9 1. Its appreciation of her life in its midst,
2. Its regrets over her departure, and
12 3. The hope that though absent she will always
cherish a loving regard for the city, near which she was
born, and for its people, among whom she has lived for
so many years.

15 *Be It Resolved*, That the Mayor and City Clerk be
authorized and instructed to sign and attest this testi-
monial in behalf of the City Council.

18 Done this tenth day of February, nineteen hundred
and eight.

CHARLES R. CORNING, *Mayor*

21 Attest: HENRY E. CHAMBERLAIN, *City Clerk*

Mrs. Eddy's Reply

TO THE HONORABLE MAYOR AND CITY COUNCIL,

24

CONCORD, N. H.

Gentlemen: — I have not only the pleasure, but the
honor of replying to the City Council of Concord, in
27 joint convention assembled, and to Alderman Cressy,
for the kindly resolutions passed by your honorable
body, and for which I thank you deeply. Lest I should
30 acknowledge more than I deserve of praise, I leave their
courteous opinions to their good judgment.

Page 366

1 My early days hold rich recollections of associations
with your churches and institutions, and memory has a
3 distinct model in granite of the good folk in Concord,
which, like the granite of their State, steadfast and
enduring, has hinted this quality to other states and
6 nations all over the world.

My home influence, early education, and church
experience, have unquestionably ripened into the fruits
9 of my present religious experience, and for this I prize
them. May I honor this origin and deserve the con-
tinued friendship and esteem of the people in my native
12 State.

Sincerely yours,
MARY BAKER G. EDDY

15 BOX G, BROOKLINE, MASS.,
February 13, 1908